



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

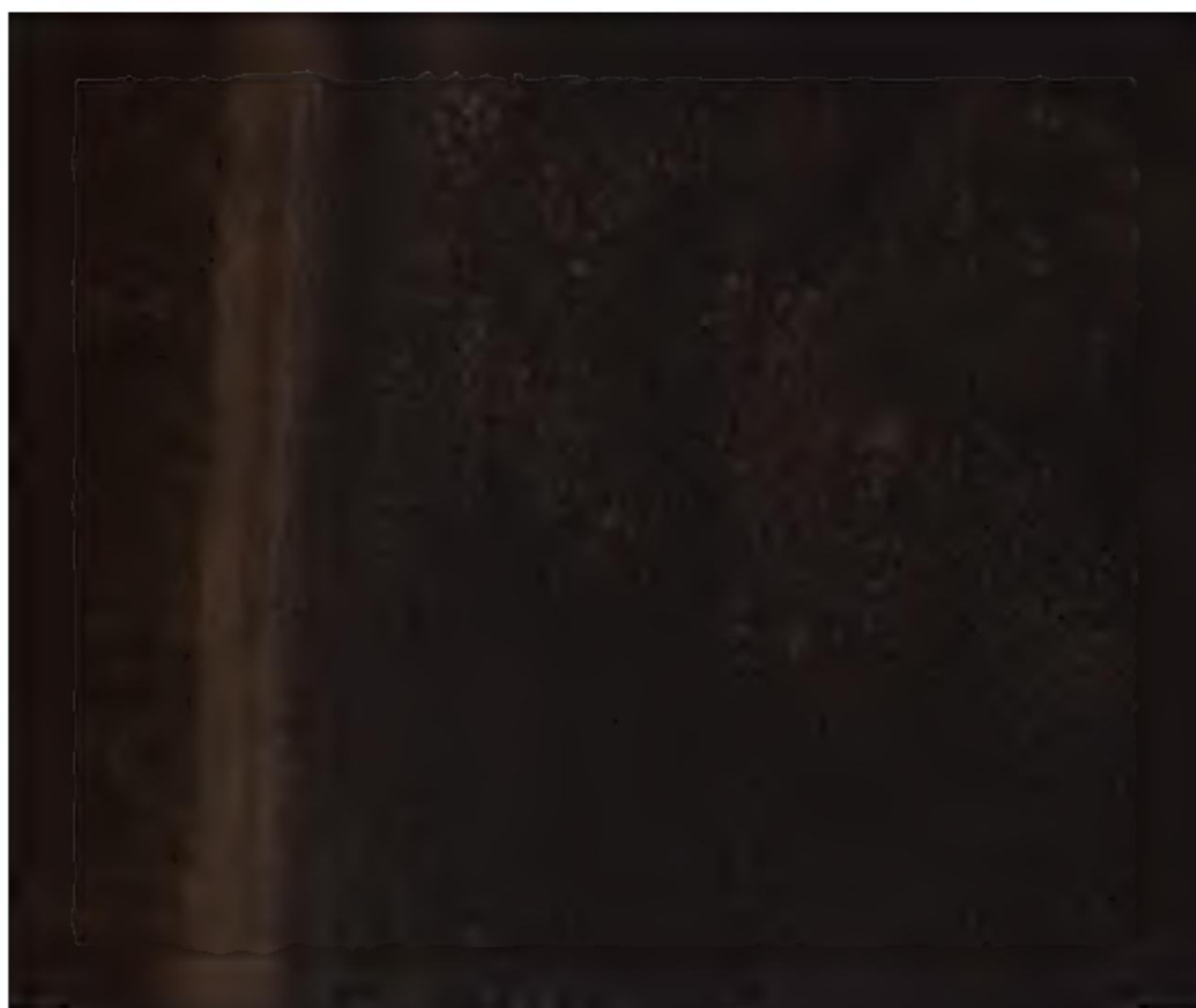
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY STANFORD STOR  
X1101 .B06 1873  
Characteristic materia medica / by W.H.



24503374372







1947

CHARACTERISTIC  
MATERIA MEDICA.

BY  
W. H. BURT, M.D.,  
No. 652 WASHINGTON STREET, CHICAGO, ILL.

AUTHOR OF  
"A MONOGRAPH ON POLYPORUS OFFICINALIS, POLYPORUS PINICOLA,  
AND USTILAGO MADIS, &C., &C."

---

MULTUM IN PARVO.

---

SECOND EDITION.

PUBLISHED BY  
BOERICKE & TAFEL.

NEW YORK.  
No. 145 GRAND STREET.

PHILADELPHIA.  
No. 635 ARCH STREET.

---

1873.

LANE LIBRARY

*Wingate Call*

Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1873,

BY A. J. TAPPEL,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court, for the Eastern District  
of Pennsylvania.

WINGATE CALL

X1101  
1376  
1873

TO  
HENRY N. GUERNSEY, M.D.,  
PROFESSOR OF MATERIA MEDICA,  
IN THE

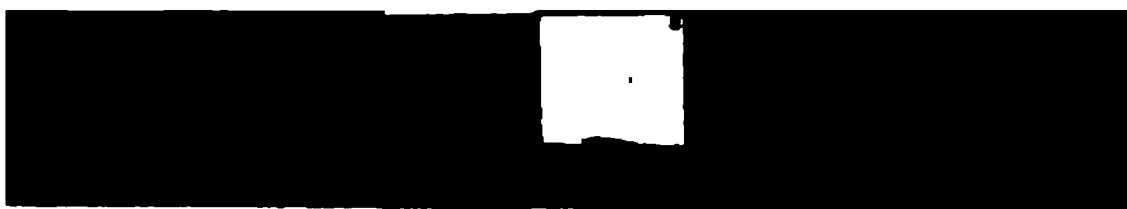
HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICAL COLLEGE OF PENNSYLVANIA:

The originator of the Characteristic, or "Key Note" System for the choice of remedies in disease, brought out in your "Treatise on Obstetrics," the most reliable work ever written on the Science of Medicine.

In consideration of the great benefit I have derived from your labors, I would most respectfully dedicate to you this, my humble effort, with gratitude.

THE AUTHOR.

92682





## PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

---

For the kind reception which the *Characteristic Materia Medica* met with from the Homœopathic Profession the author is truly grateful. While the rapid sale of the work has at the same time opened the way, and encouraged him to prepare a new, and as he hopes greatly improved edition, numerous letters from physicians in various parts of the country have also stimulated him to spare no pains to render this second edition more acceptable than the first.

A most important improvement, to which the particular attention of the profession is invited, is to be found in the *Classification of the Remedies*. This classification is based upon a new discovery which to the author appears of great practical value, since by its application the varied and ponderous *Materia Medica* is simplified and rendered less difficult.

This new discovery consists in the fact that all medicines have for their starting point or centre of action, one or the other of the two nervous centres, either the animal or the organic; those that have their centre of action in the *animal* (cerebro-spinal) *nervous system* being the true remedies for *acute* and sub-acute *diseases*, while

those that have their centre in the *organic* (ganglionic) *nervous system* are the *true* remedies for sub-acute and *chronic diseases*. This distinction greatly simplifies the *Materia Medica*, and I believe it to be a *corollary* to the immortal Hahnemann's great law, *Similia similibus curantur*.

During the last year I have applied this new truth in daily practice; and I am now perfectly satisfied that it is one of the fixed laws of nature; as much as the law of the similars itself, and that it gives us a higher and more practical unfolding of this great principle. In order to apply this new law in practice, it is necessary thoroughly to understand *drug pathology*, failure in this being the great fault of our school as well as of every other. It will be objected that in many cases it is impossible to tell whether the disease is in the organic or in the animal nervous system. But if we cannot make the distinction, our prescription will in all probability be a poor one. And this should stimulate us to become better pathologists. The high estimation in which physicians well skilled in pathology are held by the people, is well known. And unless we understand upon what part of the living tissues a drug will act and what changes it will inaugurate, we cannot prescribe with precision. I think it will be no exaggeration to say that one half of all the symptoms in our most reliable *Materia Medica* (Hull's Jahr) are sympathetic, and consequently cannot be relied upon in prescribing.

Of the two sets of symptoms, the functional or sympathetic, and the physical or anatomical, the former are the least to be depended on, and the more we allow ourselves to depend on them, to the exclusion of, or in preference to the physical or anatomical signs, the less accurate will be our diagnosis and the more frequently shall we fail to cure our patients. How often is the physician led astray by sympathetic symptoms. For example, a lady calls for medicine to relieve a distressing pain in the heel and sole of the foot; how long would it take to cure her, if we did not know that it was a reflex symptom caused by a small granule or tumor in the urethra? In such a case the reflex symptoms are utterly useless, and the anatomical symptoms everything. Entire pages could be filled with similar illustrations showing the worthlessness of sympathetic symptoms, where the physical symptoms are our only true guide.

This superabundance of sympathetic symptoms and confounding them with physical symptoms, seems to be the one great fault of our *Materia Medica*, and the one which we should all strive to remedy. And this new truth of one class of remedies being suited to acute and another to chronic diseases, appears to me to be the key to the great problem of therapeutics. Sometimes we find the best affiliated remedies, according to *similia*, fail to cure. In such a case this new truth will often help us out of the difficulty. We may be using an animal remedy when it should be organic, and vice

*versa*. The great desideratum is to know the exact organs and tissues which each remedy affects, and the changes which each one produces in them. Then we can grasp and utilize the innumerable sympathetic symptoms given us by Hahnemann, Hering, Hale, &c., &c.

And in order that a full and clear idea of this new truth may be formed, I have classified the entire *Materia Medica*, and arranged a kaleidoscopic view of the whole on a CHART which explains itself better than any written description could.

The *animal* or *Cerebro-Spinal* group I have subdivided into four groups, placing first in alphabetical order the remedies that act most powerfully on the brain; second, those that spend the most of their action on the pneumogastric nerve; third, those that especially affect the anterior portion of the spinal cord, and fourth, those that act especially upon the posterior portion of the spinal cord. The latter groups are far from being complete; the imperfect knowledge we have of our remedies, rendering it impossible to place them all in their proper groups.

The *organic* group I have simply placed in alphabetical order, so that they can be the more readily found. Some half a dozen remedies, it will be seen, have been placed in both the animal and organic groups, they having the power, so to speak, to reach over one system into the other—Arsenicum for example.

In reading the treatment of Scrofulous affections in Dr.



Goullon's new work, a few days since, I was greatly pleased to see that about every case was treated with an organic remedy, and I point with pride to that book as *completely* confirming this new truth.

The sub-division of these two groups has been placed into ten groups. In forming these groups no one realizes their imperfections better than myself; some remedies have been placed in the wrong group: the first attempt at such a great work could not be otherwise than more or less imperfect, but time will remedy this, and we can point with pride to the utility of this classification. In closing I would earnestly beg of you to give this new truth a fair trial at the bedside—there and there only can you tell whether it is true or false. You will find some few exceptions to it, but not any more than you have found in our great law *Similia similibus curantur*; for it is a part of that great law, the crowning stone that completes the structure. The following illustrations will show the practical utility of this law.

*Pleurisy.*—In acute and sub-acute cases, we find the remedies most useful are contained in the animal group; these are, Aconite, Bryonia, Arnica, Rhus tox., Apocynum can., Senega, Digitalis and Sabadilla. For sub-acute and chronic cases, we again find that our reliable remedies are contained in the organic group, such as Hepar sulphur., Silicea, Sulphur, Iodine, Calcareo carb. and Ferrum.

*Croup.*—The first or acute stage of croup will always  
1\*



have to be combatted with a cerebro-spinal remedy, and Aconite is the remedy *par excellence*. But some cases will be better met by such remedies as Sanguinaria, Ipecac., Tartar emetic, Rhus vernix and Belladonna.

In the second or sub-acute stage, especially the membranous form, where the organic nervous system is greatly at fault, we must then use an organic remedy, such as Iodine, Kali bichr. Spongia, Hepar s., Bromine, Phosphorus, Kaolin, Tartar emetic, Argentum, Arsenicum or Sulphur.

*Bronchitis*.—In the acute and sub-acute form, we use always a cerebro-spinal remedy; such as Aconite, Bryonia, Belladonna, Rhus tox., Ipecac., Tartar emetic, Sanguinaria or Pulsatilla. In the sub-acute and chronic form we find our best remedies in the organic group; such as Phosphorus, Hepar sulph., Calcarea carb., Iodine, Kali b., Rumex c., Arsenicum, Mercurius or Sulphur.

*Pneumonia*.—No one ever thinks of using an organic remedy in the first stages of acute pneumonia, but a remedy is always taken that belongs to the cerebro-spinal group; such as Aconite, Veratrum viride, Bryonia, Rhus tox., Belladonna, Senega, Digitalis, Sanguinaria, Chelidonium, &c. In the sub-acute and chronic forms, we are forced to select from the organic group, if we wish to cure our patient; such as Phosphorus, Tartar emetic, Hepar sulph., Phos., Lycopodium, Silicea, Kali carb., Kali b., Sepia, Arsenicum, Mercurius, Iodine or Sulphur.

*Carditis*.—We find in acute and sub-acute cases, our most reliable remedies in the cerebro-spinal group; such

as Aconite, Veratrum v., Cactus, Digitalis, Spigelia, Bryonia, Naja, Lachesis, Colchicum, Belladonna, and Zinc. val. For sub-acute, and chronic cases, we have again to rely on one from the organic group; such as Arsenicum, Iodine, Kali brom., Spongia, Kali. jod. and Sulphur.

*Rachitis.*—This is nearly always a chronic disease, and in it we see our law most beautifully illustrated; the great and useful remedies being always found in the organic group; such as Calcareo, Calc. phos., Silicea, Mercurius, Lycopodium, Graphites, Sulphur and Cod-liver oil. When acute symptoms do arise, we find such remedies as Belladonna, Phytolacca, and Pulsatilla, belonging to the cerebro-spinals, most useful, for a short time.

*Psoitis.*—For the acute and sub-acute stages, we have again to select a remedy from the cerebro-spinals; such as Aconite, Bryonia, Arnica, Belladonna and Cimicifuga. In the second stage, when suppuration begins, that is, in the sub-acute and chronic form of this disease, we look to the organic group for our remedy; such as Hepar sulph., Silicea, Mercurius, Calcareo, Sulphur, Phosphorus and Iron.

*Inflammation of Joints.*—In acute and sub-acute cases we again find the remedy must be one from the cerebro-spinals; such as, Aconite, Bryonia, Rhus tox., Belladonna, Stramonium, Pulsatilla, Arnica, Ruta grav. Chronic cases call for an organic remedy; such as Iodine, Calcareo, Hepar s., Mercurius, Lycopodium, and Sulphur.

*Erysipelas.*—We find that the acute form of this disease demands a cerebro-spinal remedy; such as Aconite, Belladonna, Veratrum v., Rhus tox., Rhus rad., Lachesis,

xii      PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

Clematis, Euphorbia, Chamomilla, Opium, &c. In sub-acute and chronic cases, our best remedies will be again found in the organic group; such as Apis m., Graphites, Arsenicum, Hepar s., Silicea, Sarsaparilla, Mercurius, Carbo veg. and Sulphur.

*Eczema*.—Acute cases call for an animal remedy; such as Aconite, Rhus tox., Rhus rad., Mezereum, Cuprum acet., &c. In the chronic form we again find the reliable remedies in the organic group; such as Sulphur, Hepar s., Sarsaparilla, Arsenicum, Graphites, Mercurius, Lycopodium, Croton tig., Calcareo, Apis m., Sepia, Petroleum, Lappa, Silicea, &c.

*Scarlatina*.—We again find this law most beautifully illustrated in this disease, the standard remedies for all the acute symptoms, throughout the land, by every Homœopathic physician, being selected from the cerebro-spinal group; such as Aconite, Rhus tox., Bryonia, Opium, Ailanthus, Belladonna, Arum l., Camphora, Helleborus, Cuprum acet., Hyoscyamus, Stramonium and Zinc. For the dropsy following and other sub-acute and chronic symptoms of this disease, we are compelled to select the remedy from the organic group; such as Arsenicum, Apis m., Phosphorus, Sulphur, Hepar s., Mercurius, Kali h., Iodine, Calcareo, Nitric acid, Citrate of Iron, and Strychnia, &c. Organic remedies will be found adapted to all the sequelae of this disease.

*Small-Pox*.—The remedies adapted to the first stage belong to the cerebro-spinal group; such as Aconite, Bryonia, Rhus tox., Belladonna, Veratrum v., and Tartar

emetic. The second stage demands an organic remedy, such as Mercurius, Vaccine, Arsenicum, Sulphur, Thuja, &c.

*Intermittent Fever*—Gives us a fine illustration of this great truth. Acute cases have always to be treated with cerebro-spinal remedies, the most useful of which are, China and its alkaloid, the Sulphate of Quinine, Ipecac., Eupatorium, Nux v., Pulsatilla, Sabadilla, Ostrya v., Polyporus, Cina, Arsenicum, Veratrum alb., Ignatia, Capsicum, Cedron, Coffea, Belladonna, Atropine, Gelseminum, Antimony, &c. Chronic cases are only cured by the use of organic remedies, such as Natrum m., Sulphur, Carbo veg., Sepia, Ferrum, Lycopodium, Kali h., Calcareo, Apis m., Arsenicum, Ferrum et Strychnia, Hepar s., Mercurius, &c. In its chronic form, ague is one of the most simple diseases the physician is ever called upon to cure; any doctor if he but selects an organic remedy will succeed in making successful and brilliant cures; but it is not so with acute cases. No disease is more difficult to handle, and there are but few physicians in malarial districts capable of mastering it so as to give satisfaction either to themselves or to their patients. This new law simplifies the treatment of ague and makes it one half easier than it has been heretofore.

*Rheumatism*.—Acute inflammatory cases are successfully treated only by cerebro-spinal remedies; such as Aconite, Bryonia, Rhus tox., Rhus rad., Veratrum v., Cimicifuga, Caulophyllum, Arnica, Pulsatilla, Chamomilla, Rhododendron, Nux v., Belladonna, Colocynth, Phyto-

xiv      PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

lacca, Colchicum, Dulcamara, Spigelia, &c. Sub-acute and chronic cases are more successfully treated with organic remedies ; such as Sulphur, Calcarea, Lycopodium, Thuja, Causticum, Mercurius, Antimonium c., Acid benzoic, Colchicum, Ferrum, Phosphorus, Kali bi., Kali carb., Phytolacca, Hepar s., Iodine, Arsenicum, &c.

Cases enough have now been cited to convince any thinking physician that this law can be applied to all diseases, making their treatment much more simple, and the physician who takes this law as a guide in selecting his remedy, will find his success far *superior* to that of those who go on in the old hap-hazard way, without this practical truth to guide them. Why has Dr. Goullon in the treatment of scrofulous diseases used nothing but organic remedies, hardly ever mentioning one that belongs to the cerebro-spinal group ? Not only he, but our whole school, has been sensibly led to depend on the organic remedies, as the *true* and *reliable* agents in the treatment of scrofulous chronic diseases. Now there must be some law that leads us all to rely on these remedies, and the one I have tried to demonstrate covers the ground completely. It tells us that in acute diseases we must select a cerebro-spinal remedy if we wish to be successful, and that in the treatment of chronic diseases we equally have to rely on the organic remedies. I am well aware that many physicians will not accept this new truth, but will fight against it with all their might, but this practical truth will live when their names will long have been forgotten. *Truth never dies, but man does.*



**PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.    xv**

I have made a separate classification, adding many more remedies, placing them in the form of a chart printed in large letters designed to hang up in a physician's office to which I would call especial notice, believing that for quick and ready reference it will be found invaluable.



## PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

---

The following work is neither a "Text book," nor an "Epitome"; much less is it offered as a substitute for the *Materia Medica*.

But from all the sources within my reach, including pretty much the entire range of our English and American Homœopathic literature, I have endeavored to collect those symptoms, which, whether originally pathogenetic, or clinical only, have come to be regarded as "Characteristics," and as "Key Notes," by reason of their own prominence, or from the frequency of their mention by the best authorities.

Very many of the symptoms comprised within this book, have been expressly set forth as "Key-notes," and "Characteristics," by Drs. Guernsey, Hering and numerous others; to all of whom due credit has been given in every instance. These symptoms, thus approved, as having been tried and verified, *ex usu in morbis*, I have, with great labor, collected and arranged in such a manner as to render them at the same time more accessible to the junior members of the profession, and more convenient for their use.

And in order the better to facilitate the study of the

xviii      PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

remedies which these symptoms represent, I have adopted a method of grouping, arranging by themselves those remedies which produce similar physio-pathological and pathogenetic symptoms. In forming such groups, I have availed myself of the labors of Dr. Hale and Dr. Hughes. The method here pursued differs from that of Teste, who based his groups upon the pathogenesis alone. His plan appears to me to be both unscientific and insufficient; since, in order to apply our remedies successfully, we must understand their pathological relations, as well as their pathogenetic symptoms.

It is for this reason that I have also attempted, in a few words, to point out the several organs and tissues for which each particular remedy has a special affinity; and also the nervous spheres through which it primarily acts upon the system.

In the next place is stated the particular kind of pathological influence which the remedy exerts upon each tissue and important organ. Then follow what I have allowed myself to term the "Grand Characteristics" of the remedy.

And here it is proper that I should refer to the sources from which these latter are derived, although it would seem superfluous to give a full catalogue of the numerous works consulted; and the more especially, since, whenever practicable, an authority has been subjoined to each individual "Characteristic," or "Key-note." And while I have endeavored to render this work representative of the practical experience of the whole profession, rather

than that of a single man. I cannot here refrain from making special mention of Prof. H. N. Guernsey's work on Obstetrics. Upon this, as will appear, I have depended more for Characteristics than upon any other. The initial G. stands, therefore, for Prof. Guernsey; H. for Prof. Hering; and F. for Prof. Frost. The names of other authorities being given in full. The symptoms credited to Prof. J. S. Douglas, were from my notes of his lectures.

In the absence of any fixed and absolute rule for grouping, I have been obliged to depend upon my own judgment; and whether from my own inability or the natural difficulties of the undertaking, it is no doubt as true that others may prefer a different classification, as that I found it impossible to confine certain remedies exclusively to any particular groups.

And from being alone, and thus obliged to depend upon my own judgment only, in regard to what symptoms should be selected as characteristic, and what rejected, it also follows, most undoubtedly, that many persons will look in vain in these pages for symptoms which *they know to be characteristic*, from having successfully applied them for years in their practice. This being the *first attempt* to collect together the characteristic symptoms, it must be regarded only as a beginning, and therefore necessarily imperfect.

It is believed that the present work will be found of especial use to the profession, from its presenting the most important symptoms and indications of some new



xx      PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

and valuable remedies, many of them contained in Dr. Hale's *Materia Medica of the New Remedies* ; not to mention my own humble contributions of *Polyporus* and *Ustilago madis* : the latter of which Dr. J. B. Woods reports (*Hahnemannian Monthly*, April, 1869) "having used with good success in cases of uterine hemorrhage, &c." In other respects, I have made use of my own experience in writing and compiling this work, which I trust may richly repay my labor, by proving itself acceptable and useful to the profession.

## LISTS OF GROUPS.

### ANIMAL GROUP.

#### CEREBRO-SPINALS.

For Acute and Sub-Acute Diseases.

#### CEREBRAL CENTRICS.

· Aconitum.	Ether.
· Æthusa.	Glonoinum.
· Ailanthus.	Gymnocladus.
· Agaricus.	Helleborus nig.
Alcohol.	Hyoscyamus.
Belladonna.	Lachnanthes.
Camphora.	Opium.
Cannabis ind.	Stramonium.
Chloroform.	Solanum nigr.
Cicuta vir.	Veratrum vir.
Coffea.	Zizia aurea.

#### PNEUMOGASTRICS.

Antimonium crud.	Digitalis.
Acidum hydrocyan.	Eupatorium.
Apocynum cann.	Euphorbia.
Arsenicum alb.	Gummi gutti.
Bismuthum.	Ipecacuanha.
Cuprum.	Kali bichrom.
Crotalus horz.	Lobelia.

Lachesis.	Tarantula.
Naja trip.	Theridion.
Robinia.	Tabacum.
Sanguinaria.	Veratrum vir.
Tartarus emetic.	Veratrum alb.

## ANTERIOR SPINAL CENTRICS.

Apocynum cann.	Jalapa.
Angustura.	Nux vomica.
Artemisia.	Podophyllum.
Chelidonium.	Phytolacca.
Conium.	Sepsinum.
Curare.	Secale.
Gummi gutti.	Scammonium.
Gelsaminum.	Tanacetum.
Hydrophobinum.	Veratrum alb.
Ignatia.	Veratrum vir.

## POSTERIOR SPINAL ECCENTRICS.

Arnica.	Capsicum.
Asparagus.	Castoreum.
Aesculus hippocast.	Caulophyllum.
Aloes.	Cedron.
Agnus castus.	China.
Ambra grisea.	Chamomilla.
Asafoetida.	Canchalagua.
Acidum mur.	Cinnamomum.
Acidum carbol.	Cimicifuga.
Baptisia.	Cina.
Borax.	Colocynthis.
Bryonia.	Cocculus.
Calendula.	Copavia.
Chimaphila.	Collinsonia.
Cannabis sat.	Coralhum.
Cantharides.	Colchicum.

Cornus flor.	Ptelea.
Cubebæ.	Pulsatilla.
Cyclamen.	Rhododendron.
Cypripedium.	Rhus tox.
-Dulcamara.	Rheum.
Dioscorea.	-Rutu grav.
Erigeron.	Sabina.
Elaps.	Sabadilla.
Elaterium.	Sambucus.
Erechthites.	Scutellaria.
-Euphrasia.	Senega.
Hamamelis.	Senecio.
Hypericum.	Senna.
Iris vers.	-Stannum.
Kalmia.	Staphysagria.
Lillium tigr.	Sticta.
Ledum.	-Spigelia.
Leptandria.	Terebinth.
Mephitis.	Thlaspi bursa pastoris.
Millefolium.	Trillium.
Mitchella rep.	Urtica urens.
Moschus.	Valeriana.
Nux mos.	Xanthoxylum.
Ostrya vir.	Zingiber.
-Platina.	-Zincum met.
-Plumbum.	Zincum valer.
Polyporus.	

## MUCOUS GROUP.

Antimonium crud.	Apocynum cann.
-Arum triph.	Baptisia.
Arsenicum.	Borax.
Ammonium carb.	Cantharides.
Apis mellifica.	Chimaphila.
Asparagus.	Chelidonium.

Copaiva.	Lycopodium.
Cubebæ.	Lobelia.
Cannabis sat.	Mercurius.
Causticum.	Magnesia.
Digitalis.	Nitric. acid.
Euphrasia.	Pulsatilla.
Erechthites.	Sanguinaria.
Erigeron can.	Sambucus.
Geranium.	Sticta.
Hydrastis.	Petroleum.
Ipecacuanha.	Terebinthina.
Iodine.	Tartarus emeticus.
Kali chlor.	Uranum.
Kali bichrom.	Zingiber.
Kreosotum.	

## SEROUS GROUP.

Aconitum.	Ferrum jod.
Arnica.	Helleborus nig.
Arsenicum.	Hepar sulph.
Apis mell.	Iodium.
Apocynum andros.	Kali hydriod.
Apocynum cann.	Mercurius.
Bryonia.	Rhus tox.
Colchicum.	Rhus rad.
Cactus grandifl.	Sulphur.
China.	Silicea.
Calcarea carb.	Senega.
Dulcamara.	Squilla mar.
Digitalis.	Uva ursi.

## LYMPHATIC AND GLANDULAR GROUP.

Aurum.	Arum triph.
Arsenicum.	Apis mell.
safoetida.	Argentum.

Hepar sulph.	Nitric. acid.
Heclæ lava.	Oleum. jecoris. asell.
Iodium.	Phosphorus.
Kali hydriod.	Silicea.
Kali carb.	Stramonium.
Mercurius.	Sulphur.

## MUSCULAR GROUP.

Aconitum.	Ledum.
Arnica.	Lobelia.
Apocynum cann.	Mercurius.
Bryonia.	Mezereum.
Belladonna.	Nux vomica.
Colchicum.	Opium.
Cimicifuga.	Phytolacca.
Caulophyllum.	Pulsatilla.
Colocynthis.	Plumbum.
Cocculus.	Rhus tox.
Clematis.	Rhus rad.
Chamomilla.	Rhododendron.
China.	Ruta grav.
Digitalis.	Sulphur.
Dulcamara.	Sabina.
Gelseminum.	Sanguinaria.
Hyoscyamus.	Staphysagria.
Hamamelis.	Spigelia.
Kali carb.	Stillingia.
Kali hydriod.	Tabacum.
Kalmia lat.	Veratrum vir.

## BLOOD GROUP.

Acida.	Bryonia.
Arsenicum.	Chloral hyd.
Ammonium carb.	Cobalt.
Baptisia.	Calcarea.

# LISTS OF GROUPS.

xxvii

Cuprum.	Manganese.
Crotalus hors.	Natrum mur.
China.	Potassa.
Carbo veg.	Phosphorus.
Chloroform.	Rhus tox.
Elaps.	Rhus rad.
Ferrum.	Sulphur.
Helonias.	Secale.
Hydrastis.	Sarsaparilla.
Kreosotum.	Titanium.
Lachesis.	Vaccinum.
Mercurius.	

## SKIN GROUP.

Aconitum.	Hepar sulph.
Arnica.	Iodium.
Ailanthus.	Iris vers.
Arsenicum.	Juglans.
Ammonium.	Kali carb.
Apis mell.	Kali hydriod.
Argentum.	Lappa.
Antimonium crud.	Lycopodium.
Aloes.	Lachesis.
Bryonia.	Mercurius.
Bromium.	Natrum mur.
Belladonna.	Opium.
Croton tigl.	Petroleum.
Cantharides.	Phytolacca.
Clematis.	Rhus tox.
Cinnabaris.	Rhus rad.
Causticum.	Rhus ven.
Cistus can.	Ranunculus.
Dulcamara.	Rumex crisp.
Graphites.	Sulphur.
Hyoscyamus	Sepia.

Nursaparilla.	Thuja.
Secale.	Tartarus emeticus.
Stramonium.	Taraxacum.
Silicea.	Urtica urens.
Sanguinaria.	Ustilago madis.

## ORGANIC GROUP.

## GANGLIONICS—ORGANIC CENTRICS.

## For Sub-Acute and Chronic Diseases.

Arsenicum.	Hepar sulph.
Argentum.	Heclæ lava.
Alumina.	Helonias.
Ammonium carb.	Hydrastis.
Apis mellifica.	Iodium.
Aurum met.	Juglans cin.
Acidum benz.	Lactic acid.
Acidum fluor.	Kali bich.
Acidum phos.	Kali brom.
Acidum nitz.	Kali chlo.
Acidum sulph.	Kali carb.
Bromium.	Kali hydr.
Baryta carb.	Kreosotum.
Calcarea carb.	Lachesis.
Calcarea phos.	Lycopodium.
Calcarea jod.	Lithanthrax.
Cinnabaris.	Mercurius.
Causticum.	Manganum.
Carbo veg.	Magnesia.
Carbo an.	Natrum mur.
Chlorum.	Oleum jecor. as.
Conium.	Phosphorus.
Cistus can.	Petroleum.
Ferrum.	Psorinum.
Graphites.	Phytolacca.



# LISTS OF GROUPS.

xxix

Rumex crisp.	Sulphur.
Sarsaparilla.	Teucrium.
Sepia.	Thuja.
Secale corn.	Tellurium.
Silicea.	Taraxacum.
Spongia.	Uranum.
Stillingia.	Ustilago madis.

## SOLAR ECCENTRICS.

### ABDOMINAL CENTRICS.

For Acute and Sub-Acute Diseases.

Aloes.	Leptandra.
Apocynum.	Scammonium.
China.	Sepsin.
Colocynthis.	Magnesia.
Dioscorea.	Petroleum.
Elaterium.	Podophyllum.
Gummi gutti.	Rheum.
Iris vers.	Zingiber.
Jalapa.	

## OVARIO-UTERINE GROUP.

Apis mel.	Ipecacuanha.
Asafoetida.	Ignatia.
Belladonna.	Kreosotum.
Cimicifuga.	Lachesis.
Caulophyllum.	Lilium tigr.
Cyclamen.	Millefolium.
Cinnamonium.	Nux vomica.
Cocculus.	Nitric acid.
Crocus.	Pulsatilla.
Hamamelis.	Platina.
Hyoscyamus.	Sabina.

Secale.	Ustilago madis.
Sepia.	Xanthoxylin.
Senecio.	Valeriana.
Trillium.	Veratrum viride.
Thlaspi bursa pastoris.	Zinc. valerian.

# CHARACTERISTIC MATERIA MEDICA.

---

## ACONITUM NAPELLUS.

*Wolfsbane.*

All writers on Materia Medica claim that Aconite's great centre of action is upon the ganglionic nervous system, and that through this it affects the capillary circulation. This I cannot subscribe to; for certainly, it is a powerful narcotic similar to Belladonna, and all of its great therapeutic properties are performed through the cerebro-spinal nervous system; consequently it especially affects that portion of the cerebro-spinal nervous system which presides over the action of the heart and arteries; the posterior portion of the spinal cord; the serous membranes; muscles; joints, and digestive organs.

The cerebro-spinal nervous system is deeply invaded by the poisonous principle of Aconite, the heart and arterial capillary vessels are so paralyzed as to produce violent congestion and inflammation

in any and every organ and tissue in the body that contains capillaries; the parts become swollen, red, hot, and painful, with all the constitutional symptoms of phlegmonous inflammation, such as high fever, hard bounding pulse, violent thirst, great anxiety, restlessness, &c. Thus we find that Aconite exerts its poisonous influence so profoundly upon those delicate arterial capillary vessels and so paralyzes their action as to produce congestion and inflammation.

Meyer says: "Aconite's sphere of action is manifested principally in the ganglionic system, and exercises here its special influence upon the nerves of the capillary vessels, exciting fevers, congestion, and inflammation."

Griesselich says: "Its operation on the arterial system is unmistakable; its reaction upon the nerves and lymphatic system, is easily substantiated from physiological principles."

Diez says: "Aconite corresponds to the first stage of inflammation; as such, and apart from its various modifications, it occupies the foremost rank among all the medical plants that have been proved up to the present time."

Schneider sums up the action of Aconite as follows:

"1. Synocha and inflammation, arising from primordial irritation of the nerves of the central vessels, as distinguished from exanthematous and traumatic irritation, which proceeds from original irritation of the nerves of the vessels of the periphery."

2. Rheumatism ; viz : Those congestive or inflammatory painful affections of the joints, muscles, or sensory nerves, which arise in consequence of cold.

3. Gastrosis ; also with predominant affections of the liver amounting to jaundice.

4. Paralysis of the nerves of the blood-vessels, as in cholera.

5. Convulsions ; but we regard all kinds of convulsions as consecutive, proceeding from *anæmia* or *hyperæmia* in the centre of the higher nerve life.

6. Paralysis in the sphere of the physical nervous system."

*Cerebro-spinal System*, or nervous system of animal life. This includes the brain, spinal cord, with the nerves connected with them, and the ganglia seated upon these nerves.

*The Brain.* The arterial capillary vessels of the brain are so paralyzed as to produce violent cerebral congestion, as shown by the swollen face, blue lips, violent pain in the head, stupor, partial insensibility, trembling of the head, mania, at times singing and laughing, and then weeping and moaning, filled with hope or great despair, pain in the head as if it was filled with hot water or encircled with a hot iron, excessive anxiety, restlessness, dread of death : whizzing in the ears, loss of sight, vertigo with partial loss of consciousness, loss of memory, &c.

*Nerves of Motion.*—Aconite sometimes produces convulsions, but more generally paralysis of the muscular system. It does not irritate the motor nerves of animal life directly, like *Nux vomica*.

*Nerves of Sensation.*—These are more powerfully acted upon by Aconite, as shown by the numbness, tingling, prickling, crawling, and creeping sensation throughout the body. “This sensation arises from its depressing action upon those ganglionic or vaso-motor nerves which follow the blood vessels to their most minute ramifications, and preside over their functions.” This congestion by pressing on the sentient nerves, arrests the nervous circulation and produces a state similar to that when a limb is said to go to sleep; consequently the neuralgia Aconite is homœopathic to is secondary, from pressure of the congested vessels surrounding the nerve. When the nerve alone is involved we must look to other remedies that directly affect the nerves. (I now believe that Aconite has a special and specific action upon the posterior portion of the spinal cord, affecting the sentient nervous system.)

*Muscular System.*—Aconite especially affects the muscular system, also the tendons and the fibrous tissues of the joints; producing in them congestion and inflammation of a rheumatic character. For inflammatory rheumatism of the joints and fibrous tissue, in any part of the body, no known remedy is equal to Aconite. If the fibrous tissue is the seat of the disease, the pains are tearing and aching. If it is in the serous membranes, the pains are sticking, or sore and stinging. If in the mucous membrane, the pains are burning. If in the muscles the pain from sudden movement is extremely great.

*Serous membranes.*—The most accurate and best



authenticated cases of poisoning by Aconite establish the fact that it affects especially the capillaries and this through a direct impression upon the retinae of cerebro-spinal and vaso-motor nerves supplied to them. This power to influence the whole or any portion of the capillary system, renders it a polychrest *par excellence*. Its field of operation is the cerebro-spinal nervous system, which it affects primarily. This primary impression is communicated to the vaso-motor filaments which regulate the circulation in all the vessels. The changes which occur in the circulation of a tissue brought under its (Aconite's) influence are believed to be very similar to those indicated by Dr. Bennet as peculiar to the congestive process.

Dr. Prevost found that if Aconite, much diluted by water, was brought in contact with the web of a frog's foot, contraction and afterwards dilatation of the capillary vessels ensued.

The congestive stage of inflammation in serous membranes most frequently commences with a chill, followed by dry heat, &c. Inflammation in serous membranes does not generally go on to ulceration, sloughing and gangrene; but the fluid that is thrown out in the second stage takes on what is termed "adhesive inflammation," the fluid effused undergoes such an organizing process as to glue the opposing surfaces of the serous membranes together. As soon, as the second stage, that of effusion, takes place in serous membranes, the usefulness of Aconite ceases, Bryonia, Sulphur or some other remedy must be chosen; but up to the stage

of effusion, Aconite is the remedy *par excellence*.

Most examples of serous inflammation are believed to be more or less rheumatic in character. This again shows us why Aconite is so useful in serous inflammation, for the inflammation caused by Aconite is rheumatic in character.

*Mucous membranes.*—Mucous membranes are highly vascular and the millions of arterial capillary vessels found in them become the centre for the action of Aconite; acute congestion and inflammation of this tissue are at once produced under its influence.

*Lymphatic System.*—Lymphatics have three coats; 1. Internal epithelial and elastic fibre; 2. Middle, smooth, muscular, and fine elastic fibres; 3. External, areolo-fibrous, areolar tissue, intermixed with smooth muscular fibre. Arteries are distributed to their outer and middle coats, and in these two coats Aconite produces congestion and inflammation.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

The grand sphere for Aconite is found in all diseases that emanate from, or have their starting point in the cerebro-spinal nervous system, and are of a congestive, inflammatory, or rheumatic character; with full bounding pulse, much heat, dry, burning skin, agonized tossing about, violent thirst, red face, shortness of breath, and great nervous excitability.

*Mind.*—"Great fear and anxiety of mind, with great nervous excitability."—G.

Fear is one of the most prominent symptoms of the use of Aconite in its whole pathogenesis.

"He is afraid to go out, to go where there is any excitement, or many people, or to cross a street. His life, in fact, is rendered miserable by this all-pervading fearfulness. The countenance exhibits strong and unmistakable expressions of fear."—G.

"Fear of death; predicts the day he will die."—G.

"She is alarmed, and sure she will die, although there is no occasion for alarm."—G.

"Active hæmorrhages, with fear of death and great nervous excitability."—G.

"She complains much of her head with anguish and great nervous excitability."—G.

"If a pregnant woman has fright and the fear remains, and she cannot seem to get over it, she must take Aconite at once."—G.

"Great fear during pregnancy that the child will be deformed, or that she never can give it birth."—G.

*Head.*—"If the patient sits up in bed, he immediately falls over in consequence of vertigo, and he is afraid to rise again, lest the same trouble should recur."—G.

Vertigo when rising from a recumbent posture, with fainting and pale face.

Headache as if everything would press out of the forehead, with vertigo on rising.

“Sensation as if the hairs of the head were standing on end; the scalp is sensitive to the touch.”—G.

*Eyes.*—Acute catarrh, or rheumatic ophthalmia, excessively painful as if some foreign body had lodged in it, accompanied by much fear.

“She complains much of her head, anguish and acute conjunctivitis.”

*Mouth and Fauces.*—Burning sensation, extending from the stomach all the way up to the mouth, and along the dorsum of the tongue, with tingling in the lips, tongue, fingers and spine.

Everything tastes bitter, except water.

Tongue coated white.

Unquenchable thirst.

*Organs of Digestion.*—Bitter, bilious vomiting with anguish and cold perspiration.

Acute hepatitis, with high fever, and soreness in the liver.

Enteritis with burning, tearing pains, and high fever.

“Sharp shooting pains in the whole abdomen, which is very tender to the touch.”—G.

“Abdomen swollen after scarlet fever.”—HEMPEL.

Green watery diarrhoea, like chopped spinach."—G.

Watery dark colored stools.

"Bilious diarrhoea of infants, with colic, which no position or circumstance relieves."—G.

Dysentery with high synochal fever; great fear and restlessness accompanied with cutting, lancinating, burning and tearing pains in the abdomen.

*Urinary Organs.*—Scanty, red, hot urine.

"Retention of urine from cold, particularly in children, with much crying and restlessness."—G.

*Sexual Organs.*—In males, acute orchitis, high fever with bruised painful feeling, from colds, or gonorrhoea. In females, suppression of the menses after a fright.

"Restores the menses of plethoric women, after their suppression from any cause."—G.

Menses too profuse in plethoric women.

Very severe after-pains, with fear and restlessness.

"Suppression of the lachia, or too scanty discharge, soon after labor with distress in the abdomen, chest and head."—G.

Acute puerperal peritonitis.

Breast hard and knotted, with hot, dry skin, much thirst and fear.



"The mammæ are congested, burning hot, hard and distended, with little or no milk."  
—G.

"When the patient, during pregnancy, is distressed between twelve and three a.m., having to get up to urinate, having no affection for any one."—J. C. M.

"Os uteri dry, tender and undilatable; with distress, moaning and restlessness during every pain."—G.

"Cannot bear the pain, nor bear to be touched or uncovered."—G.

*Organs of Respiration.*—Croup, brought on by sudden change of temperature from warm to intensely cold weather.

"First stages of croup, with cough and loud breathing during expiration, but not during inspiration; every expiration ends with a hoarse, hacking cough."—G.

"Croupy cough waking in first sleep, particularly with children, after dry cold west winds."—G.

"Child grasps at his throat after every coughing fit."—G.

"Short, dry, titillating cough, every inspiration seems to increase the cough."—G.

"Pleurisy and Pneumonia, especially with great heat, much thirst, dry cough and great nervous excitability."—LIPPE.



Quick, anxious, labored, sobbing breathing.

“Stitches through the chest and side, especially when breathing and coughing.”—LIPPE.

Hæmoptysis, the blood comes up with great ease by hemming and hawking, of a bright red color, and in large quantities, from exercise or cold, dry west wind, with great fear and anxiety of mind, and palpitation of the heart.

“Expectoration of bloody mucus with cough. There is almost always a tingling sensation in the chest after coughing. There may be stitches in the chest and side, which are often so severe as to interfere considerably with respiration; can only get half-inch respirations.”—G.

“The child has much oppression of the chest, anxiety, can scarcely cough; the suffering is intense.”—G.

“Stitches in the chest, hindering respiration; cannot breathe freely in consequence of a sensation as if the lungs would not expand.”—G.

“Burning in the internal organs.”—LIPPE.

“Palpitation of the heart with great anguish.”—LIPPE.

*Fever.*—Synochal fever, with full bounding

pulse ; great heat, restlessness, thirst for large quantities of water, and great nervous excitability.

“ Great thirst, and though he cannot retain fluids in the stomach, yet will always drink ; then up it comes as from a pump, all up and out in a very short time, even before a basin or anything can be produced.”—G.

Great heat and agony, and craves a large amount of cold drink.

Cannot bear to be covered.

*Skin*.—Red, hot and swollen skin, with much pain.

Scarlet rash ; the eruption is fine and red, worse at night.

Acute erysipelas, with synochal fever, anxiety and great restlessness.

*Extremities*.—Much numb, tingling sensation in the back and in the fingers from irritation of the sentient nervous system.

“ Numbness in left arm, can hardly move the hand.”—G.

“ Painful sensitiveness of any part of the body ; does not wish to be touched on account of this sensitiveness ; of course he will be irritable, and fearful of any one approaching him.”—G.

“ This remedy is frequently indicated when there is a great and sudden sinking of the

strength ; but here we must look to the state of the mind. If we find cheerfulness and content with no alarm, Aconite is not the remedy. But if we find great alarm at this sudden sinking, study Aconite."—G.

Bad effects from dry, cold air ; suppressed perspiration from fright, with fear and anguish."—G.

The symptoms are worse from rising and in a warm room, and are ameliorated in the open air.

At night the pains are insupportable, with fear, anxiety and great restlessness.

Adapted to people of a full plethoric habit, especially young girls of sanguine temperament and sedentary life ; and to acute diseases brought on by dry, cold west winds.

### ÆSCULUS HIPPOCASTANUM.

#### *Horse Chestnut.*

Acts especially upon the cerebro-spinal system, selecting for its special centre of action, the filaments of the motor-nerves that emanate from the lower portion of the spinal cord and are distributed to the mucous membrane of the colon and rectum ; the functions of these nerves are paralyzed so as to entirely suspend the secretions of the mucous follicles, producing constipation, and white colored stools. I once thought it powerfully influenced the liver, entirely suspending its secretions, producing

white stools ; but a better knowledge of physiology has taught me that white stools are caused by the follicles of the colon not performing their functions. " Dr. Inman has shown that the fæces do not become brown until they reach the colon ; and that the green stools of infants assume their peculiar color at this point." Æsculus probably produces some passive portal congestion.

Dr. E. M. Hale, says : " A careful study of its pathogenesis would lead us to believe (*a*) that it affected the whole mucous membranes in a peculiar manner, exciting therein congestion (venous,) with irritation, and that this action was the cause of the whole phenomena ; or (*b*) that the starting point of its action was in the portal system, the circulation of which is deranged in a peculiar and profound manner, and from this cause proceeded the gastric, hepatic, intestinal, and rectal symptoms. It is difficult to hold to one explanation to the exclusion of the other. The explanation under (*a*) is the nearest to being correct.

This is a real cerebro-spinal remedy ; especially *spinal*, and its effects are mostly spent upon the rectum and anus. There is no remedy that produces so many symptoms in this region.

The many symptoms of the fauces noted in the provings, are due to its local, astringent action, and must not be relied upon as curative

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

Exhausts the nervous power of the spinal cord, so that its functions cannot be performed.

Constant backache, affecting the sacrum and hips, aggravated by walking or stooping.

“Constriction, protrusion, fulness, aching, dryness, itching, pricking tenesmus, and pains in the rectum and anus.”—HALE.

“Dry uncomfortable feeling in the rectum which feels as if it had been filled with sticks.”—HUGHES.

“Excessive dryness of the rectum with a feeling of heat.”—HALE.

“Hæmorrhoids; there is little tendency to hæmorrhage, but much severe fulness and bearing down, with constipation.”—HUGHES.

“Dreadful pain in the anus; could not sit, stand or lie down. The pain was like a knife, sawing backwards and forwards; almost a martyrdom for agony.”—HUGHES.

“Large hæmorrhoids, which quite block up the rectum, without much hæmorrhage.”—HUGHES.

The hæmorrhoidal tumors protrude from the rectum; are of a blue-purple color, with sharp, shooting, cutting pains in them running up into the rectum.

“An intolerable burning, itching pain, with a feeling of fulness of the anus.”—T. C. DUNCAN.

“Aching, swelling, and rigid hardness of



the rectum, with constipation."—T. C. DUNCAN.

"Soreness in the rectum, with increased secretion of mucus, or as if the folds of the mucous membrane obstructed the passage, with a feeling as if the rectum would protrude."—BOYCE.

Severe lumbar and sacral pains.

"A painful weakness of the loins with dull aching pain."—Dr. W. M. CUTHBERT.

Dull aching pains in the small of the back, much aggravated by walking.

"Severe aching pains in the lumbar and sacral regions, with stiffness in the back ; almost impossible to walk."—G.

"Pain across the sacro-iliac symphysis, more or less constant, with a feeling as if the back would give way at that point, causing great fatigue when walking. This symptom is common to both sexes, but in uterine displacements may be regarded as a key note."—G.

Leucorrhoea, with lameness in the back, across the sacro-iliac articulations, and hence great fatigue from walking ; because that part of the back gives out from walking even a little way."—G.

Capillary congestion of the mucous membrane of the bowels.



White soft papescent stools.  
Prolapsus ani with constipation.  
It is said to act well in jaundice.

**ÆTHUSA CYNAPIUM.**

*Fool's Parsley.*

Acts especially upon the cerebro-spinal system, and through that, affects profoundly the liver and bowels. Through the spinal system, "it strikes down the functional power of the liver, and secondarily gives rise to symptoms of bilious inflammation, bilious disorganization of vital fluids, bilious paralysis, by which I mean that the inflammation, disorganization of vital fluids and the paralysis result from the irritating action of the bile upon the tissues." This powerful remedy has not been used enough to reveal its characteristics. In bilious typhoids, and low grades of abdominal diseases, with prominent cerebral symptoms, this remedy will be found of great utility.

Stools, light yellow liquid, with tenesmus and great drowsiness, I believe, is one key to its use, in malignant summer complaints.

"Intolerance of milk, particularly in children: black tongue and bilious diarrhœa in typhus fevers."—G.

Disturbance of the sleep, caused by violent startings; profuse cold perspiration, cholera infantum, after much purging and vomiting the child becomes cold, clammy, stupid, loses consciousness, and will often lie with staring eyes, and dilated pupils."—G.

Great expression of anxiety of the face ; it is puffed and spotted.

### AGARICUS MUSCARIUS.

#### *Fly-agaric.*

Especially affects the cerebro-spinal nervous system, and through it the blood. Upon the cerebro-spinal system it produces giddiness and drunkenness, similar to alcohol ; at last, an entire loss of consciousness takes place. The chorea-like twitchings show its irritating influence upon the anterior spinal nerves ; but its special centre of action is more upon the posterior spinal nerves, as shown by "the sensory nerves lose their elasticity and power of resistance ; when even feeble pressure is applied to any spot, it pains still a long while after. Neuralgic pains as though sharp ice touched the parts, or cold needles ran through the nerves ; compare with the Arsenic neuralgia, in which the imaginary needles are red-hot."—Hughes. The spine is tender to the touch, especially the lumbar portion.

But the most peculiar effect of Agaricus is its septic influence upon the blood, and the power the urine has of producing intoxication. The blood becomes fluid ; the brain, lungs and liver being gorged with this fluid blood. "During life too, there are many symptoms of septic change ; the face is blue ; the body swells ; the breath, flatus, and stools are fetid."

"A man moderately intoxicated to-day, will by the next morning have slept himself sober ; but, as

is the custom, by drinking a teacupful of his urine he will be more powerfully intoxicated than he was the preceding day. This intoxicating property of the urine is capable of being propagated; for every one who partakes of this intoxicating urine, has his own urine similarly affected." I have no doubt but a microscopical examination of the urine and blood of one who has been poisoned with the Agaricus, would reveal thousands of fungi in these fluids capable of reproducing themselves with great rapidity, similar to yeast. One of my reviewers, I believe it was Dr. Martin, (my Journals all being burned I cannot refer to it) seems to think I had better study this drug again, not believing there could be microscopical fungi produced in the urine by this drug. I still hold to that belief, but if the Doctor will show me with the microscope that I am wrong, I will gladly recall what I have written.

*Grand Characteristics.*

*Mind.*—Indisposed to talk, or labor.

"Great selfishness."—G.

*Head.*—Vertigo; giddiness, as from intoxication, especially in the morning, in the open air, and caused by the bright rays of the sun. "Great sensitiveness of the scalp, as if from subcutaneous ulceration."—LIPPE.

"Long lasting vertigo, with great sensitiveness to cold air."—A. E. SMALL.

It ought to be useful in *delirium tremens*, venous congestions, and in septic diseases.

*Eyes*.—Sees objects double, with nictitation of the eyelids.

*Organs of Digestion*.—"Gastric derangements, with itching, burning, and redness of various parts of the body, as if frost-bitten; of the ears, nose, cheeks, fingers and toes."—G.

"Much hunger but no appetite."—G.

"Abundance of flatulence."—G. See Carbo v. and Lycopodium.

"Constipation; first part very hard, latter part liquid."—G.

*Female Generative Organs*.—"Menses too profuse; with titillation in the genital organs and desire for an embrace."—G.

Hysterical subjects, with spasmodic jerkings of different muscles of the body.

Worse during the approach of a thunder storm.

*Skin*.—"Burning itching and redness, as if frost-bitten."—LIPPE.

*Extremities*.—"Itching and burning redness of the toes, with titillation as if frozen."—G.

Chilblains itch and burn much, and are very red.

Great sensitiveness of the body to pressure and cold air; much trembling of the limbs.

AGARICU MUSCARIUS.

Great chilliness in the open air, striking through the whole body, without thirst.

"Symptoms often appear diagonally; right arm, left leg."—LIPPE.

Adapted to acute diseases, where the cerebro-spinal symptoms predominate.

AGNUS CASTUS.

*Chaste-tree.*

Through the motor portion of the cerebro-spinal system, it acts especially upon the genito-urinary organs. There is no excitation of the sexual instinct; but complete prostration and impotence; semen watery and deficient, with utter absence of erections; promotes menstruation and the secretion of milk.

*Grand Characteristics.*

"Premature old age, which arises in young persons from abuse of the sexual powers, marked by melancholy, apathy, mental distraction, self-contempt, general debility, frequent loss of the spermatic fluid."—HUGHES.

Impotence with complete paralysis of the sexual organs.

Thinks he is certainly going to die, and there is no use of doing anything.

"Agalactia in young women; milk much diminished."—HEMPEL.

Complete loss of sexual desire, the penis is small, flaccid and cold.



Bowels constipated.

Retention of the urine from paralysis of the bladder.

**AILANTHUS.**

*Tree of Heaven.*

Acts especially upon the cerebro-spinal axis, and through this on the pneumogastric nerve and skin. Upon the skin "it produces an eruption which has an exact resemblance to ordinary measles, but is attended by no catarrhal symptoms, or other concomitants of that eruptive fever."

*Grand Characteristics.*

Low, adynamic, malignant, scarlet fever.

Severe headache, with dizziness and red hot face.

Very drowsy and restless, which soon passes into insensibility, with constant muttering delirium.

Great anxiety.

Intolerance of light.

Inability to sit up, with sudden and violent vomiting.

Covered with a miliary eruption with efflorescence between the points of the rash; all of a dark, almost livid color, the eruption more profuse on the forehead and face than elsewhere.

The pulse small and so rapid as hardly to be counted.



"The livid color of the skin, when pressed out by the finger, returned very slowly; the whole was a most complete picture of torpor, and seemingly a perfect instance of that manifestation of it which immediately precedes dissolution in these rapidly fatal cases of scarlet fever."—P. P. WELLS.

Vomiting with stupor, and a livid purple rash covering the skin.

It seems to be especially adapted to those cases that come on suddenly, with vomiting, stupor, great prostration, and the fever partakes of a low, adynamic character; and I have no doubt but that it will prove one of our best, if not the best remedy we have for Cerebro-spinal meningitis.

#### ALCOHOL.

##### *Rectified Spirit.*

Alcohol especially selects the cerebro-spinal nervous system for its grand centre of action.

On the brain, it first produces excitement; jovial, sympathetic, and sometimes indiscreet; confusion of thought; various mental affections, varying with individual character; some become sentimental and affectionate, but the majority become quarrelsome, and some murderous in their ferocity. Some become depressed and sad, and sit quietly by themselves. The imagination and lower impulses predominate. The symptoms are followed by drowsi-

ness and sometimes profound coma. After this state of somnolency, there are vertigo, headache, stupidity, nausea and vomiting. In some cases the stupor is followed by great cerebral excitement, the face becomes flushed; eyes injected, great restlessness; violent delirium; pulse accelerated, with fever of a typhoid character. In other cases, it develops a tendency to congestive apoplexy; the coma soon becomes profound; face livid or ghastly pale; pupils contracted, more generally dilated; breathing stertorous, and death takes place in a few hours.

*Pathological Changes.*—The scalp and membranes of the brain are congested, serous effusion occurs under the arachnoid, the substance of the brain is usually white and firm, the ventricles generally empty. The peculiar firmness of the brain was noticed several times, even when decomposition of the rest of the body had made considerable advance. Typhus fever is the only disease save induration of the brain, in which a like firmness is often observed. The cerebrum and cerebellum both become indurated, and sometimes softened. The cerebral arteries are in a state of fatty degeneration.

*Nerves of Motion.*—Are especially affected, as seen in the stammering speech, staggering gait, diminished strength, from relaxation of the muscular system, trembling of the hand and arms, trembling motion of the muscles under the skin, and partial paralysis.

*Nerves of Sensation.*—There is hyperæsthesia, or

anæsthesia; has to move the limbs constantly, from a great feeling of restlessness; formication under the skin, and drawing piercing pains.

*Great Sympathetic Nervous System.*—The chronic effects of alcohol upon this part of the nervous system, are not fully known; I believe its action to be merely sympathetic, from its action upon the cerebro-spinal system; the changes as noted in books are mostly due to the various drugs it has been adulterated with, but it will do no harm to note them. They “are evinced more by the alterations in structure and functions of the various organs of the chest, abdomen and pelvis than by any particular sensations,” more rapid digestion, peristaltic action of the bowels, increased secretions, fatty degeneration of the heart and liver, which sometimes are much enlarged; the omentum and mesentery become loaded with fat. The stomach becomes congested and greatly wrinkled, as if a powerful astringent had been taken; in some the mucous membrane is perfectly white and thickened; in others it becomes softened and covered with a muco-purulent secretion. The appetite is at first increased, but becomes in a short time less and less in proportion as the taste for drink increases. The tongue becomes furrowed from the median line toward the edges, and looks as if varnished. In the morning the throat seems filled with mucus, and gradually it becomes more and more difficult to clear, and the victim has nausea and vomiting every morning, with a long train of dyspeptic symptoms; in some cases the bowels become much

irritated, and there is colic, acidity, flatulence, constipation, or alternate constipation and diarrhœa. The kidneys become more or less congested, the pelvis and uterus are generally in a chronic slate-gray inflammation.

The skin at first is soft and velvety, but gradually changes and becomes dry, dirty, rigid, or yellowish-gray, and there are more or less prurigo, eczema, &c.

The blood becomes fluid and venous, and the proportion of carbon and hydrogen is much increased, contains much albumen and fat, but little fibrine, which accounts for its non-coagulability; the blood globules are diminished.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

Tweedie says: " I. It sometimes happens that when a patient in fever has been going on favorably, the pulse becomes suddenly soft and compressible, the skin cool and damp, accompanied by a feeling of considerable exhaustion; with these symptoms, there need be little hesitation in allowing six or eight ounces of wine in twenty-four hours, at proper intervals.

" II. When the symptoms denoting sensorial disturbance, languor, low muttering delirium, tremor or subsultus, progressively increase, if at the same time the patient lose his strength from day to day, the pulse soft and skin cool.

"III. When the fever assumes the petechial character, more especially if the spots be large and of a dark livid hue.

"IV. In cases of sudden and unexpected collapse."

Coma with stertorous breathing.

"Melancholy, with inclination to suicide."

—P.

"Mania, with inclination to murder."—P.

"Mania, with inclination to incendiarism."

—P.

"Maniacal ferocity."—P.

"Mania, with excessive inclination to drink."

—P.

Dementia.

Eyes congested (bloodshot).

"Hallucination of sight, sees double; or thinks he sees a variety of objects, men, animals, snakes, good or bad spirits, angels or demons." This shows that alcohol profoundly affects that portion of the brain that gives origin to the optic nerve.

"Hallucination of smell, imagines the devil has defiled his bed, and that it smells as the devil is supposed to."

"Great dryness of the mouth."

Hallucination of taste.

Throat seems full of mucus, which is hawked up with difficulty.



Morning nausea and vomiting.

Gagging and vomiting of sour offensive matter.

Loss of appetite.

Difficult digestion, with colic and flatus.

Constipation or alternation of constipation and diarrhoea.—See *Nux vomica*.

Adiposis and venosis, fatty state of the heart, and adiposis in general, in gouty and rheumatic subjects.

Dr. Peters thinks it is more or less antagonistic to tuberculosis; in cases where there is great emaciation, it may supply the fat; it only aids in developing adipose, never muscular tissue.

*Alcohol as a Remedy and as a nutritious substance.*—It especially arrests destructive assimilation, “so that for a certain period, during the stay of Alcohol in the system, less urea, less phosphates, less water are excreted by the kidneys; less carbonic acid by the lungs, and less digestion goes on in the alimentary canal, showing that the muscles, bones, nerves, &c., are not getting rid of their effete tissue, but retaining it, and making use of it as far as possible.”

But at the same time, they give rise in the body to defensive reaction, which is prominent first, immediately after taking the dose, and



then gives place to the special action, and on this ceasing, is again manifested to a greater extent.

So that if a suitable quantity be taken, and both action and reaction are allowed to exhaust themselves before the dose be repeated, there will be a positive gain in vitality; but, if such a large quantity be taken that the reaction is overpowered, or if the manifestation of life is kept down by continuous repetition of the dose, the body is not renewed, because its effete particles are not removed, and the amount of vitality must certainly be reckoned at a loss.

A distinguished politician, who suffered from the effect of habitual intoxication, thus describes it:—

“ In that world of all that is high and noble, the human heart; that consecrated temple of glorious hopes and generous purposes, and godlike aspirations and countless joys, known only to the heart of man, the alcoholic poison breaks up the fountains of the great deep of human passion, and converts the mind into a wild distorted receptacle of passions, lashed into monstrous and phantom forms, by flames which distil the fountains of human love and charity, and chastity and kindness, into the red lava of hell's worst hate. And that bright

principle of the human intellect, which comprehends the laws that govern the universe and our own mysterious being, instead of being blotted out in darkness, is transformed into the wild architect of a world distorted and ideal, peopled with fiends, such as perverted minds alone can conceive, and fraught with sufferings, and agonies, for which breathing nature furnishes no type or parallel."

### ALUMINA.

#### *Aluminum.*

This is a prominent ganglionic, or antipsoric; it especially acts upon the ganglionic nervous system that presides over the functions of the mucous membranes, producing great dryness of their secretions, more especially that of the colon and rectum.

It also has more or less action upon the motor-nervous system, as shown by the complete prostration of the whole animal system during menstruation.

*Mind.*—"Thinks his mind is some one else's."  
—G.

"Groans at night, and says it is not him, and wants them to stop."—G.

"As soon as she sees blood, or a knife, wants to kill herself."—J. S. DOUGLAS.

"Stupid; thinks he is falling forward."—J. S. DOUGLAS.

*Head.*—"Excessive dryness of the scalp; it goes to sleep; feels light, and the hair falls out."—J. S. DOUGLAS.

"Disposition to take cold in the head."—J. S. DOUGLAS.

"Semi-lateral affections of the head; old rheumatic affections always appearing on the same side."—G.

Affections of the external ears.

Acrid secretions from the nose.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Constriction of the œsophagus, when swallowing; food is felt until it enters the stomach."—D.

Better after warm drinks.

Great dryness of the throat.

Specific for painter's colic.

Constipation, from great dryness of the mucous follicles of the rectum, with long lasting pain in the rectum.

"Great inactivity of the rectum; even a soft stool can only be passed by great pressing and straining."—G.

"Diarrhœa, from acidity of the primæ viæ; in children the stools are green."

*Urinary Organs.*—"She cannot pass her urine without straining at stool; she has to strain at stool to pass her urine."—G. This is a sure key to the use of Alumina.

*Sexual Organs.*—"Profuse, transparent, acrid leucorrhœa, running down to the heels in large quantities."—G.

Profuse acrid leucorrhœa, with great debility, aggravated by walking.

"Abundant discharge of mucus before the menses, which are delayed, scanty and pale."—G.

"Profuse, transparent leucorrhœa only in the day time."—G.

"After the menses, she is so weak in body and mind, that a little exercise prostrates her."—G. This prostration after menstruation is a very prominent symptom.

"During menstruation, corroding urine is frequently passed day and night."—G.

"Stitches in the left side of the vulva, extending up as far as the chest, with throbbing pains in the vagina."—G.

"Bearing-down pains, as though everything would fall through the vagina."—J. S. DOUGLAS.

Hardness of the testicles, in men that have had gonorrhœa.

*Chest.*—"Tearing cough; every turn of cough being accompanied by involuntary emissions of urine, which reduced the patient to despair."

"Pain in the back as if a hot iron were thrust through the lower vertebrae."—LIPPE.

Copious mucous expectoration.

"Rheumatic, and traumatic paralysis in gouty subjects."—DR. LOBETHAL.

"Chronic diseases which occur in dry, thin subjects, and people."—HUGHES.

Worse on alternate days; in a warm-room, and in the evening.

Better in the open air.

Has frequent relapses.

**ALOE8.***Socotrine Aloes.*

Through the cerebro-spinal nervous system it especially acts upon the liver, producing great portal congestion. The muscular portion of the large intestines is especially acted upon.

From the portal congestion the generative organs of women are especially congested by aloes.

Also the skin has quite an attraction for the action of aloes.

*Digestive Organs.*—The grand centre of aloes is chiefly centered upon the rectum.

Violent tēnesmus, with stools of bloody water; great faintness during and after each stool.

"The patient has frequent calls to stool, which pass away in "gobs" either large or small, in consistence like the jelly-fish, usually dark in color, but sometimes quite colorless."—G.

Sharp pains in the bowels, with large quantities of flatus with the stool; when passing wind, often has a stool.

"Stools in consistence like jelly-cakes: a quantity of clear jelly-like substance, which may be green or white, adheres like congealed mucus."—G.

"Sense of insecurity in the bowels, as if diarrhœa might occur at any time."—HUGHES.

"Diarrhœa with want of confidence in the sphincter ani. The rectum seems full of fluid, which feels heavy as if it would fall out."—H.N.M.

"Morning diarrhœa; every summer for ten years while dressing she is seized with colic in the umbili-



cal region; nausea, chilliness, followed by a sudden and irresistible desire for stool, can hardly get to the water closet, before a dark almost black, offensive and liquid stool passes off; usually the nausea and colic are not wholly relieved until the second stool. Aloes 3rd cured in two days."—W. S. SEARLE.

"Dysentery, stools frequent and extremely painful, with burning tenesmus at the extremity of the rectum."—A. E. SMALL.

"Fistula in ano; it never has disappointed me."—BOYD.

"Diarrhœa at 10 a.m. and 10 p.m."—H. N. M.

"Diarrhœa, pain, and soreness, and burning in the rectum; stools copious and watery, with much flatus; great exhaustion and faintness after stool; at 2 or 3 a.m. every morning is driven out of bed for stool."

Hæmorrhoidal congestions; the hæmorrhoids bleed often and profusely: protude like grapes.

*Generative Organs.*—"Fullness and heaviness in the region of the uterus."—G.

"Pressing down in the rectum during the catamenia."—G.

Profuse menstruation.

"Experience has shown that this drug is among the most efficient agents for exciting the uterine vessels, and directing the afflux of blood to them, and deserves to be accounted the best remedy we possess against those protracted, exhausting and obstinate hæmorrhages from the uterus, which occur in females of nervous, relaxed, and phlegmatic habits, about the critical period of life."—EBERLE.



*Head.*—Dull, heavy headache, with congestion of the liver.

“A peculiar, heavy, dull pressing pain in the forehead, of no great severity, but which indisposes to, or even incapacitates for all exertion, especially for intellectual labor.”—P. P. WELLS.

“Falling out of the hair in adults.”—TESTE.

Aggravated early in the morning, or in the evening, or from sedentary habits.

Ameliorated from the use of cold water, and from the discharge of flatus.

#### AMBRA GRISEA.

##### *Gray Amber.*

This is a cerebro-spinal remedy, and has a special and peculiar action upon that part of the animal system that presides over the generative organs, producing a state of the motor and sensitive nervous systems similar to hysteria. For nervous and hysterical diseases this is one of our very best remedies.

*Generative Organs.*—Extremely nervous hysterical females, subject to nightly leucorrhœa.

“Discharge of thick, bluish-white mucus from the vagina” only at night.

“Discharge of blood between the periods, at every little accident; for instance after a very hard stool, or after a walk a little longer than usual.”—G.

“Stitches in the ovarian region, when drawing in the abdomen, or pressing upon it.”—G.

"Pain as from soreness and violent itching; the vulva swollen."—G.

During urination there is a burning, smarting itching, and titillation of the vulva, and urethra."—G.

Too frequent and too profuse menstruation, that exhausts the nervous energies, and produces hysteria.

Hysteria with fainting fits, with dry, spasmodic cough.

Frequent micturition of copious, pale urine.

Spasmodic choking.

"Choking and vomiting can hardly be avoided when hawking up phlegm from the fauces."—RAVE.

Great languor in the morning.

"Sleep disturbed by coldness of the body and twitching in the limbs."—G.

"Hastiness and nervous excitement when talking."—G.

Spasms of the facial muscles.

"Nervous vertigo to which old people are subject."—HUGHES.

"One-sided complaints, (perspiration, tearing numbness, sensation of coldness in the abdomen.)"—LIPPE.

Especially adapted to lean people.

Symptoms worse evenings, and better in the open air.

"Spasmodic cough, in elderly emaciated people, with abundant eructations accompanying the cough."—DUNHAM.

**AMMONIUM CARBONICUM.***Carbonate of Ammonia.*

Its action is mostly spent upon the ganglionic nervous system ; through this it especially affects the blood, and the secretions of the mucous membranes. "By its specific action upon the solar plexus, it rouses into augmented activity, temporarily, the heart, stomach and lungs. Under its influence the activity of nearly every organ in the body is for a short time increased. Thus we have an increase of perspiration, of urine, of mucous secretions, and a temporary increase of muscular power."

It has a wonderful power to produce liquefaction of the blood, dissolving the blood corpuscles, producing hæmorrhages and great exhaustion.

"This remedy is especially suited to weak and nervous persons, a lymphatic or venous temperament.

*Grand Characteristics.*

The moment he falls asleep he is aroused again for want of breath.

Night-mare ; face pale, with perspiration.

Nose obstructed and bleeds from washing the face.

Vast hæmorrhages from the bowels.

Tendency to gangrenous ulceration.

Menses composed of clots ; premature and abundant.

“Diarrhoea and vomiting during menstruation.”—LIPPE.

“At every menstrual period discharges blood from the bowels.”—G.

“Cholera-like symptoms at the commencement of menstruation.”—HELBIG.

Extreme debility during menstruation ; she must lie down.

“Incessant cough, excited by a sensation as of down in the larynx, from 3 to 4 A.M.”—HUGHES.

Dyspnoea from retrocession of an eruption. Especially suited to scurvy and spanæmic diseases.

Affects the right side of the body more than the left.

“Women who are always delicate and must have their smelling bottle continually at hand. This medicine is particularly suited to such.”—G.

Worse evenings and in wet weather.

#### ANGUSTURA VERA.

##### *Galipoea Officinalis.*

Acts through the cerebro-spinal system, more especially affecting the motor portion of the spinal cord.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Paralytic diseases, and tetanus.

“Lock-jaw, the lips are drawn back, showing the teeth.”—LIPPE.

“Spasmodic breathing, palpitation of the heart, with anguish.”—LIPPE.

Intermittents, chill every day at 3 P.M.

### ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM.

#### *Antimony.*

Through the filaments of the pneumogastric nerves, it especially acts upon all the mucous membranes the vagi are distributed to. Its action upon the mucous membranes hardly ever goes on to inflammation, but the mucous membranes become loaded with mucus, producing slow digestion, fermentation, &c. Also acts upon the skin.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

*Digestive Organs.*—Thick milky white coating on the tongue; this is the sure key to indicate Antimonium.

“The mucous membranes are loaded with mucus, with slow digestion; fermentation of food, with nausea and vomiting.”—HUGHES.

“Stomach out of order; belching with the taste of food, nausea and hard stool.”—H.

“Decayed teeth ache worse at night, cannot bear to be touched with the tongue.”—H.

“Sore, cracked and crusty nostrils, and corners of the mouth.”—H.



"Sensation as if a copious stool was going to take place when only flatus comes forth; finally a hard stool is voided."—G.

"Stools often liquid, containing portions of solid matter."—H.

Diarrhoea and vomiting, with white coated tongue.

"Diarrhoea, with hard lumps mixed with the discharge."—G.

Diarrhoea at night with great thirst for cold water.

*Generative Organs.*—"Tenderness over the ovarian region, with nausea, vomiting and white tongue."—H.

"Distinct pressure in the womb, as if something would come out with hæmorrhage."—G.

*Chest.*—Cough from irritation in the abdomen.

Looking in the fire or hot sun increases the cough.

*Skin.*—"Corns or callosities in the soles of the feet."—H.

"Crushed finger-nails grow in splits, and like warts, and with horny spots."—H.

"Complaints after bathing, particularly in cold water."—H.

"In aged people, inflammation of the skin, corns, horny excrescences, fistulous ulcers;



fungus articularis; obesity, excessive hæmorrhages and dropsical effusions."—LIPPE.

*Mental Symptoms.*—"Sentimental mood in the moonlight, particularly ecstatic love."—H.

"The greatest sadness and woeful mood, in intermittents."—H.

"Child cannot bear to be touched or looked at."—H.

"Excessive grief, great emaciation, lowness of spirits, faintness; constant vomiting after eating, let it be ever so little, with intense gastralgia."—DUVOS.

Aversion to washing, which aggravates his symptoms.

Aggravated to the evening; from getting heated, and from acids.

#### ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM.

##### *Tartar Emetic.*

This remedy we are compelled to place in the cerebro-spinal group, but its more proper place, would be to put it in a class heading the pneumogastric group; its great centre of action being upon all those organs under the control of the vagi, that is, the mucous membrane of the stomach, lungs and liver. Also affects the base of the brain, skin and blood.

The action upon the pneumogastric nerve causing vomiting according to Hughes is sympathetic or nervous, not gastric. "The emetic influence of

Tartar emetic appears to be purely neurotic in its *modus operandi*. The numerous muscular movements, whose harmonious play produces the complex act called vomiting, are under the control of the nervous centres at the base of the brain, and in the medulla oblongata, and are especially affected through the medium of the pneumogastric nerves. That Tartar emetic acts directly on these centres and through these nerves, is shown positively by the fact that it causes vomiting, when injected into the veins, or rectum, or rubbed into the skin, as well as when introduced into the stomach, and in the latter mode of administration is emetic in doses too small to irritate the mucous membrane; *negatively* by the experiment of dividing the vagi on both sides, when neither Antimony nor any other remedy will act."

*Mucous Membranes.*—It produces a pustular inflammation in the mouth, throat, œsophagus, stomach, and small intestines. Upon the respiratory mucous membrane the inflammation is of a catarrhal character, though pustules have been seen in the larynx.

"The nares escape untouched, but the inflammation beginning in the larynx becomes intense in the trachea and bronchi. In the lungs the pneumonia induced never goes beyond the second stage (i. e. that of red hepatization); that it is, always accompanied by bronchitis, and that the inflammation of the bronchial tubes is observed in cases where the animals die before the pneumonia has time to be developed."—HUGHES.

*Skin.*—The action upon the skin would indicate that this remedy has the power, so to say, of reaching over the cerebro-spinal system, and acting upon the ganglionic nerves, as shown by the pustulation of the skin, which so closely resembles that of *variola*. Also the blood would indicate this by its liquefaction.

*Grand Characteristics.*

*Respiratory Organs.*—Large collections of mucus in the bronchial tubes; expectorated with great difficulty; indicating approaching paralysis of the pneumogastric nerve.

“When the patient coughs, there appears a large collection of mucus in the bronchial tubes, and it seems as if much would be expectorated, but nothing comes up.”—G.

In broncho-pneumonia, second stage, with bronchi loaded with mucus, it is specific.

“Rattling or hollow cough; worse at night, with suffocation, throat full of phlegm, sweat on forehead, vomiting of food.”—H.

“Coughing and gaping constantly, particularly children, when crying or dozing, and twitching in the face.”—H.

“Paralysis of the lungs, with great dyspnoea and fits of suffocation.

“Cough when we have partial paralysis of the pneumogastric nerve; short, hoarse, weak, nearly suffocating breathing, with whistling

noise; thorax expands with great difficulty; head thrown backwards, with great anxiety and prostration; face livid and cold; forehead and sometimes the whole body covered with cold perspiration; pulse feeble and accelerated."

Acute œdema of the lungs.

"Upon the respiratory mucous membrane the influence of Tartar emetic is almost purely catarrhal, although pustules are said to have been found in the larynx."—HUGHES.

"The nares escape untouched, the inflammation beginning in the larynx becomes intense in the trachea and bronchi."—HUGHES.

*Digestive Organs.*—Pustular and catarrhal inflammation of the mucous membranes.

"The pustular inflammation occurs in the œsophagus, mouth, throat, larynx, stomach and small intestines."—HUGHES.

"Much nausea and vomiting day and night with drowsiness."—G.

Vomiting of large quantities of mucus.

"Tongue coated thinly, white, with reddened papillæ, red edges, particularly with whooping-cough."—H. Red in streaks.

"Colliquative diarrhoea, with meteorism."—G.

“Very great thirst day and night.”

“He could lie on his right side only, any change from this position was sure to produce vomiting.”—J. H. WOODBURY.

Variola, with vomiting of viscid mucus clogging the air passages; pustules in the larynx, mouth, throat and digestive organs.

*Urinary Organs.*—Painful, urging to urinate; scanty discharge, dark red, or the least bloody, with stitches in the bladder, and burning in the urethra.

*Head.*—“The head trembles, particularly when coughing with an inward trembling; teeth chattering, and drowsiness, more in the evening and in warmth.”—H.

“Vertigo with drowsiness.”—H.

“Beating and throbbing through the whole body, particularly in the belly or pit of the stomach, with great concern about the future.”—RAUE.

*Skin.*—“Ecthymatous eruption.”—E. WILSON.

“The breast and interior surface of the arms, wrists, hypogastrium and inner surface of the thighs were thickly covered with an eruption of bright red, small conical distinct hard pimples, having an inflamed base, resembling lichen, itching intolerably.”—J. H. WOODBURY.



"The child wants to be carried, and cries if any one touches it."—LIPPE. Desire for acids.

Tartar emetic is of great service in variola.

### APIS MELLIFICA.

#### *Honey Bee.*

Through the gang'ionic nervous system, it especially acts upon the mucous tissues of the tongue, fauces, throat and neck of the bladder; also slightly upon the mucous tissues of the eyes, lungs and kidneys. It especially produces acute œdema of the ovaries and tonsils. On the serous tissues it produces an inflammation which disposes to dropsical effusions. Upon the skin, it causes an affection similar to urticaria. It especially produces an acute œdema of the cellular tissue; this is the most prominent symptom in the pathogenesis of Apis.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

Particularly adapted to diseases that are located upon the left side of the neck and fauces.

Scanty secretion of urine is one of its greatest characteristics. Another prominent characteristic is a sensation like the sting of a bee accompanied with burning.

*Head.*—Very tired feeling of the brain.

"Child lies in a torpor; delirium; sudden



shrilling cries, squinting, grinding teeth ; boring head in pillows ; one half of the body twitching, the other lame ; head wet from sweating ; urine scanty."—H.

"Very busy ; restless ; changing the kind of work, . with awkwardness ; breaking things."

"Much yawning and uneasiness."—RAUE.

*Eyes.*—Edematous swelling of the eyelids with stinging and burning pains ; lids turned inside out, with granulations on their edges ; cornea especially involved ; falling out of the eye-lashes.

"Styes, particularly on the left eyelid."—G.

"Inflammation of the cornea."—G.

*Digestive Organs.*—Buccal cavity red and swollen, with burning pains, like a bee-sting.

"Red and highly inflamed tonsils ; dryness of the mouth and throat, with stinging burning pain when swallowing."—G.

"Could bear nothing to touch his neck ; could hardly breathe from suffocation."—Dr. C. W. BOYCE.

"Diphtheria, with great debility at the beginning ; the pseudo-membrane assumes at once a dirty grayish color ; puffiness around the eyes ; numbness of the feet and hands."—RAUE.

"Great thirst; drinks little, but often."—G.

"Great soreness when touched in pit of stomach, under the ribs in abdomen."—H.

"Plunging pain in the abdomen; pains like a bee-sting in peritonitis, with great prostration; rapid pulse and fever."—G.

"Sensation in the abdomen as if something tight would break, if too much effort was made to void a constipated stool."—G.

"Diarrhoea every morning; stools greenish yellow."—H.

"Greenish, yellowish, slimy mucus; or yellow watery diarrhoea; worse in the morning."—J. B. BELL.

One of the best remedies for morning diarrhoea.

*Urinary Organs.*—Dark colored and scanty urine.

"Incontinence of urine, with great irritation of the parts; worse at night and when coughing."—RAUE.

Ascites; urine scanty and dark-colored, great soreness of the abdominal walls, with stinging burning pains.

*Generative Organs.*—Enlargement of the ovaries, especially the left, with stinging pains in them.

Amenorrhœa, dysmenorrhœa, and menorrhagia, from acute œdema of the ovaries.

Stinging pains in the right ovary which is much swollen, and numbness of the right side.

*Respiratory Organs.*—"Great oppression and burning in the chest, as though the patient would smother."—PEARSON.

"Sensation as though he would not be able to breathe again."—P. P. WELLS.

"Rapid, painful, spasmodic respiration; aggravated by lying down, and relieved by inhaling fresh air in an upright position."—FROST.

"A most important remedy in hydrothorax and also in basilar meningitis of children, after effusion."—FROST.

*Fever.*—"Intermittents; chill about 4 p.m.; worse in warm room, or near the stove; renewed chilliness from the slightest motion, with heat of the face and hands; falls into a deep sleep. Protracted cases with no sweat."—DUNHAM.

"Scarlatina, dry nose and throat, with hydrocephalic symptoms."—H.

Bad effects from suppressed scarlet fever.

"Perspiration frequently breaks out, dries up, breaks out and dries up again. This is a very characteristic symptom."—G.

"Sphacelated erysipelas; scarlet rash; red points here and there upon the skin."—G.

Skin unusually white, almost transparent with ovarian dropsy. Waxy paleness of the feet and legs, which are swollen.

*Aggravation.* — Worse in cold weather; through the night, especially after midnight, and from heat in a warm room.

#### APOCYNUM CANNABINUM.

##### *Indian Hemp.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it especially acts upon the lymphatic glandular system of the mucous membrane of the digestive organs, and kidneys. Also affects the skin and serous membranes. Dr. Griscomb says "it acts on the system in four different ways: 1. Nausea and vomiting; 2. Increased alvine discharges; 3. Copious perspiration; 4. Diuresis." Its action upon the pneumogastric nerve and brain shows that it has strong claims to be classed among the cerebro-spinal remedies. Its action is not understood well enough to put it in its proper class. I believe the most proper place would be in the pneumogastric group.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

All kind of dropsies, "with a sinking feeling at the pit of the stomach."—HALL.

##### *General œdema.*

"In idiopathic, chronic, and asthenic forms of dropsy, connected with a watery, non-albuminous state of the blood and general weakness of the system."—HALL.

Ascites with bruised feeling in the abdomen.

Hydrocephalus; "sutures opened; forehead projecting; sight of one eye totally lost; the other slightly sensible; stupor; constant involuntary motion of one leg and arm; urine suppressed; vomiting with stupor."—RENWICK.

"Urine excessively scanty, thick, yellow, and turbid."—FRELEIGH.

"Ardor urinæ."—PETERS.

In dropsies where this remedy is called for there will be always scanty, dark-colored urine.

"Skin dry and husky."—HALL.

"Irritable condition of the stomach, that cannot contain even a draught of water."—FRELEIGH.

"Watery diarrhoea, or constipation."—ROGERS.

There is constipation in almost all cases.

Obliged to sit up; lying down produces violent dyspnoea.

"Hoarse loose cough."—HALL.

#### ARGENTUM.

##### *Silver.*

Through the great sympathetic system it especially acts upon the cartilaginous system, affecting the cartilages of the ears, eustachian tube, tympa-



num, cartilages of the nose, false ribs ; tarsal cartilages, muscles, tendons, ligaments, particularly those in the neighborhood of joints. Also upon the heart, testicles, salivary glands, and skin.

*Head Symptoms.*—"Time seems to pass very slowly, everything done seems done so slowly. She has for instance been flowing for an hour, and to her it seems hours ; we work rapidly for her safety, and she thinks we are very slow."—G.

"Moral and nervous disturbances come on in quite regular paroxysms every night, in the morning, or at noon, more particularly after dinner."—G.

"Dizzy, and much confusion in the head."—G.

Headache not severe, but dull and constant.

"She has a presentiment of the approaching spasm ; she is in constant motion from the time she comes out of one spasm till she goes into another."—G.

Ophthalmia neonatorum, specific.

*Digestive Organs.*—"The stomach seems as if it would burst with wind, accompanied with great desire to belch, which is accomplished with difficulty, when the air rushes out with great violence."—G.

"After taking any fluid, it appears as



though it were running straight through the intestinal canal without stopping."—G.

"Diarrhoea of green fetid mucus, passing off with much flatulence."—G.

"Dysenteric stools consisting of masses of ephithelial substance, connected by mucolymph and colored red or green, shreddy, frequently passed with severe bearing down in the hypogastrium. On rising, sense of weight in the back. Advanced stages of dysentery, with suspected ulceration of the bowels."—J. C. M.

"Sandy stools."—G.

*Urinary Organs.*—Sugar in urine.

"The urethra feels swollen inside."—G.

Ragged ulcers on the prepuce.

Genital organs in man shriveled; sexual desire gone.

*Genital Organs of Women.* "Bleeding ulcers of the womb."—G.

"Uterine hæmorrhage, with much trouble in the head, greatly aggravated by motion."—G.

*Lungs.*—Dry cough only in the day time.

Ulceration of the larynx, affecting the cartilages.

*Extremities.*—Great debility, particularly in the lower extremities with much chilliness.

Pains in the joints, aggravated by motion.

"Paraplegia from debilitating causes."—

RAUE.

Arthralgia.

### ARNICA MONTANA.

#### *Leopard's Bane.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it especially acts upon the muscular system, fasciæ and tendons; on the capillary system of the veins and arteries; on the dermoid and cellular tissue, and on the lymphatic system. No remedy can equal Arnica for those "muscular pains which are so apt to occur wherever there are voluntary muscles, or their tendinous prolongations; the trunk is more commonly attacked than the limbs; abdominal walls more than the thoracic, and the legs more commonly than the arms; they are generally mistaken for the pains of neuralgia, hysteria, spinal irritation, indigestion, or disease of some internal organ. The tendinous parts are more frequently the seat of the pain than the muscular, for every muscular fibre terminates at each end in tendinous fibre, and these are inserted into the bones; hence, whenever a muscle contracts, there are four strains upon the tendinous fibre, viz, one at each end of the muscle, and one at each of its insertions into the bone, hence, these pains are four times as numerous as all the muscles in the body. When the gastrocnemius muscle of the leg has been overstretched or overstrained, the pain is confined almost exclusively to the

origin and insertion of the tendo Achillis. When delicate females first attempt to sit up after a severe fit of illness, they are apt to get a severe pain in the aponeurosis of the trapezius, and occipital insertion of the same muscle. The severe and unusual strain thrown upon the erector muscles of the back, while leaning over a table to cut out dress patterns; the immense muscular exertion required in the birth of a child, &c., &c. This muscular ache often reaches a high pitch of severity, so as to cause a burning pain between the shoulders for many hours. When the pain is seated in the muscle, it is aching; when it has been severely strained it is a burning ache; when in the tendons, it is described as pain. The more feeble the patient, the more apt they are to have these myalgic pains."

*On the Capillaries.*—The capillaries may be divided into those of secretion and nutrition. Arnica affects more particularly the capillaries of secretion; hence its usefulness in hæmorrhages, perspirations, mucous fluxes, dropsical effusions, &c. The capillaries are tubular continuations of the arteries, and the commencement of the veins. This accounts for the great power of Arnica to produce absorption, in extravasations of blood; effusions of serum, such as occur after falls, blows &c.

*On the Dermoid and Cellular Tissue.*—Arnica has a powerful influence, producing a pustule very painful to touch, with a red inflamed base, resembling boils; also a vesicular eruption. The

blood extravasated into the cellular tissue while in a fluid state Arnica causes the venous capillaries and absorbents to quickly take up. The lymphatics are not so much influenced by Arnica as the venous capillaries are.

*Nervous System.*—Affects the motor more than the sentient nervous system, as shown in paralysis from mechanical injuries, where there is more or less extravasation of blood, lymph, &c.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

“The true sphere of Arnica is in painful conditions of the cutis vera, and subcutaneous cellular tissue, whether traumatic or idiopathic, and its leading characteristic is inflammation of the skin and cellular tissue, with extreme tenderness; or painfulness upon pressure.”—T. E. J. FRASER.

In diseases of a traumatic origin the muscular fibre is chiefly involved; the pains are sore and aching.

Bad effects from strains, falls, bruises, concussions, and all mechanical injuries.

Especially adapted to sanguine plethoric persons, with lively complexions.

Acts freely upon people that are debilitated, with soft flesh and impoverished blood.

C. HERING says, “Arnica is more apt than Aconite to spoil a case. Arnica

makes a much more profound impression upon the system than Aconite. Its real culminating action is similar to typhus fever. Brilliant results have frequently been obtained with it in the worst forms of typhus. No Arnica should be used except such as is made from the root."

*Head.*—Stitches in the head, especially in the temples and forehead.

"The face or head alone is hot, while the body is cool."—RAUE.

Bad effects from concussion of the brain.

"Swelling of the cheek, with throbbing and twitching pains, swollen lips and heat in the head."—JAHR.

"Bleeding from the nose."—G.

"Contusive pains in the nose from above downwards; same in the ears."—JAHR.

Hard, tensive, shining red swelling of the left cheek."—MARCY & HUNT.

"Toothache; the roots of the teeth feel as if they had been scraped; face and cheek hot and swollen."—HEMPEL.

Is very sensitive, with anxiety and restlessness.

Traumatic ophthalmia.

*Digestive Organs.*—Sensation of soreness in the stomach; and belchings, tasting like rotten eggs.



"Putrid eructations as if from rotten eggs."  
—JARR.

"Feeling of nauseous repletion after eating."—G.

"Vomiting of dark clotted blood."—  
HEMPER.

Myalgia of the stomach.

"The pain comes on immediately, often during eating; the patient is weak and lax of fibre, and often has myalgia elsewhere."—  
HUGHES.

Emissions of flatus from the anus, smelling like rotten eggs.

Stools of mucus, blood, and pus, where the muscles of the rectum are involved.

Brown urine, with brick-red sediment.

*Generative Organs of Woman*—"Metrorrhagia, blood feels hot as it escapes from the vulva; hard, forcing downward pains; face red, hot, while the body is cool."—G.

"Cannot walk erect on account of a bruised sore feeling in the uterine region."—H.

After severe labor, great soreness of the parts.

Abortion, from mechanical injuries.

"Nipples itch, and are sore as if bruised."

*Men*.—Traumatic injuries of the testicles.

*Chest*.—"Hoarseness, caused by over-exertion of the voice, in persons who constantly speak or sing."—KENDRICK.



“Pleurisy, when the exudation consists of coagulable lymph or serous exudation.”—HUGHES.

Sensation of soreness of the muscles of the chest.

“Myalgia of the intercostal muscles after great exertions, with a sensation as if all the ribs were bruised; short breath, pain in the chest with anxiety.”—RAUE.

Hæmoptysis from mechanical injuries.

*Skin.*—“Tendency to small boils; ecchymosis on various parts of the body.”—H.

*Fever.*—Typhoid fever, with the greatest indifference; putrid breath; and red spots, like suggilations on the body.”—H.

“Gout, with the greatest fear of being struck by persons coming towards him across the room.”—H.

“The bed or couch on which he lies feels too hard; complains constantly of it and keeps changing from place to place.”—RAUE. This last symptom is a very prominent characteristic symptom of Arnica.

“Sore and bruised feeling all through the patient, as if from a bruise.”—G.

In all acute diseases brought on by mechanical injuries, Arnica should be studied thoroughly.

## ARSENICUM.

*Arsenious Acid.*

Through the ganglionic nervous system, Arsenicum acts upon almost every organ and tissue in the body. No remedy so soon annihilates the life of the ganglionic system. Its action upon the cerebro-spinal system is only sympathetic, the great centre of action being upon the ganglionic system, but its action frequently reaches over, so to speak, the organic nervous system into the animal, affecting it profoundly.

Through the organic nervous system, it especially affects the alimentary canal,—whose organic functions are stricken down and destroyed from the inmost recesses of vitality. Its action somewhat resembles that which Aconite has upon the infinitesimal ramifications of the great sympathetic throughout all the arterial capillary vessels. Arsenic affects these same capillary vessels, but more powerfully, and its action is more lasting.

The mucous membrane is affected throughout its whole length; but more especially the mouth, throat, stomach, duodenum and rectum.

Its action upon *the intestinal tract* is so similar to that of cholera, that in an epidemic of cholera no man could tell the difference. The innumerable follicles of the immense intestinal track are completely paralysed, and the watery elements of the blood exude through the relaxed tissues, in immense quantities, but, if the poison taken is large enough, this paralysis goes on to inflamma-

tion and destructive ulceration of the most malignant kind ; the mucous membrane becomes dry, or exudes a thin, ichorous discharge, with violent vomiting, diarrhœa, dysentery, ulceration of the stomach and intestines, gangrene of the anus, aphthæ of the buccal mucous membrane, violent thirst, with low prostrating fever, and death.

*Upon the serous membranes*, it produces sub-acute inflammation, with speedy and copious serous effusions, affecting most frequently the pleura, but not so powerfully the arachnoid and peritoneum.

*Upon the skin*, it has a profound action, producing almost every form of cutaneous irritation, from simple erythema to malignant erysipelas, pustular inflammation, and gangrene. But the most common form is the squamous and vesicular.

It also affects powerfully the salivary glands, liver and kidneys.

Through the organic nervous system, it has a powerful hæmatic action. "The poison acts directly on the red corpuscles, diminishing their power of taking up the oxygen supplied to them in the lungs; and the carbonaceous compounds, thus unconsumed, deposit themselves in the form of fat. If this direct action in the corpuscles be granted, many of the phenomena of arsenical poisoning become explicable. No wonder that the blood is black and non-coagulable, resembling that of malignant fever and cholera; that petechial effusions frequently occur and the chronic poisoning takes the form of a profound cachexia (arterial stagnation)."—HUGHES.

The convulsions, paralysis, anæsthesia, neuralgia, melancholy, anxiety, anguish, irritability, great restlessness and softening of the brain, appear only through sympathy with the complete distraction of the functions of the organic nervous system.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Rapid and great prostration, with sinking of the vital forces.

Burning pain, the parts burn like fire.

Pains worse during rest; relieved by motion.

"All the symptoms worse at night, particularly after midnight."—G.

Great anguish, extreme restlessness, and fear of death.

Great thirst for cold water, drinks very often, but takes but little at a time.

"Very weak and prostrated, has a clear countenance, frail look, and has a great desire for acids."—H. N. MARTIN.

Great loss of flesh.

"Wants to be in a warm room."—G.

"Cannot lie down for fear of suffocation; highest degree of dyspnœa."—G.

Adapted to lymphatic nervous temperaments; sad and irritable; to dropsical and choleraic diseases, malarial fevers, especially if they have been abused by taking large doses of Quinine.

*Mental Symptoms.*—Great anguish; fear of death; desponds of being cured, with great restlessness and exhaustion.

*Head.*—Periodical headaches.

Constant severe headache, with vomiting when raising up the head; softening of the brain; with constant vertigo, accompanied with severe vomiting and anguish.

Acts especially upon the scalp, dry scaly eruption.

Cadaverous face, nose pointed, eyes sunken.

White, waxy, pale face, with great debility.

Nasal catarrh, discharges fluent and acrid.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Constantly licking the dry, cracked lips, with great burning heat of the whole body."—G.

"Tongue dry brown, or black."—RAUE.

Gangrenous aphthæ, which burns like fire.

Violent burning pains in the stomach.

"The stomach does not seem to assimilate cold water; it is wanted but cannot drink it."—RAUE.

"Stomach disordered after eating ice cream or fruit."—H.

Nausea and vomiting from drinking ice water.



Nightly vomiting with much anguish and restlessness.

"Violent vomiting of ingesta, serous liquids, with flakes, also brown or black substances, with violent burning pains in the stomach and watery diarrhoea, accompanied with cramps of the abdominal muscles and extremities."—RAUE.

Sensation as if a stone was in the stomach.

"Diarrhoea of a cadaverous smell, scenting the whole atmosphere of the room."—RAUE.

"Diarrhoea is renewed after eating or drinking."—G.

"Great enervation after stool, the anus burns like fire."—HEMPEL.

"Acrid burning, corroding discharges, often extremely offensive."—G.

Painful lenteria.

Intense burning sensation like coals of fire in the abdomen.

Inflamed varices.

Tabes mesenterica, last stages.

Burning high colored urine.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"Leucorrhœa, thick, yellow, corroding the parts which are touched."—G.

*Scirrhus uteri.*

Thin corrosive leucorrhœa, with great debility.



Catamenia too early and too profuse.

*Respiratory Organs.*—Voice hoarse, from debility.

Asthma, with constriction of the chest and anguish, aggravated by motion, worse evenings.

*Skin.*—General anasarca, with white waxy paleness of the face and great debility.

Eruptions disappear suddenly, with rapid prostration.

Arsenicum has many characteristic skin symptoms, which will well repay investigation.

Irritation of the interior ganglia, those whose affection is so often mistaken for spinal irritation, which develops itself in that raised burning itching eruption, popularly called "hives" or "nettle rash."—J. H. P. FROST.

"Bran-like, dry scaly eruptions with itching and burning; the latter increased by scratching and followed by bleeding."—H.

Phagedenic ulcerations, constantly extending in breadth.

*Generalities.*—"Sensation as if warm air was streaming up the spine into the head."—G.

"Neuralgia; the pains are burning, with agony and great restlessness; often intermit-

tent; worse during rest, and at night; relieved by exercise."—G.

Chronic inflammation of serous membranes with copious serous effusion.

Intermittent fevers, especially if abused by large doses of Quinine and of long duration. Chill and heat predominate; no sweat.

"Poisoning from decayed or morbid matter, by inoculation, inhalation or swallowing."—H.

#### ARTEMISIA.

*Mugwort.*

Acts upon the cerebro-spinal system, and through it upon the alimentary canal. Used for epilepsy in children; also for chorea, catalepsy, and somnambulism.

#### ARUM TRIPHYLLUM.

*Indian Turnip.*

Through the cerebro-spinal nervous system, Arum affects the mucous membrane of the digestive organs; especially that of the tongue, buccal cavity, and fauces. The flesh plant is an acrid poison, causing violent inflammation of the buccal mucous membrane, tongue and fauces; rapid tumefaction of the tissues takes place, with a feeling as if a thousand little needles were being run into the tongue and lips, superficial ulceration, acute stomatitis, salivation, œdema of the glottis, vomiting, diarrhœa and convulsions. It also slightly affects the respiratory organs and kidneys.

*Grand Characteristics.*

*Digestive Organs.*—"The corners of the mouth, buccal cavity, and even the throat become raw and sore, emitting blood; so sore in fact, that the patient refuses all food and drink, in consequence of the suffering occasioned by mastication or swallowing."—G.

"Excessive salivation, saliva acrid."—LIPPE.

"Throat sore; feels as if excoriated; cannot swallow."—LIPPE.

"Swelling of the submaxillary glands."—LIPPE.

"Tongue sore, red, papillæ elevated."—LIPPE.

"Raw condition of the mouth and throat; putrid odor emanating from the mouth, and if it be a case of fever, the fever is very intense. The thirtieth potency, or higher, in water, will speedily produce a gratifying change, and the patient will advance rapidly to recovery."—G.

"Boring and picking his nose, lips red and raw."—G.

"Frequent discharge of abundant pale urine."—LIPPE.

*Respiratory Organs.*—"Nose stopped up,

can only breathe with open mouth." — LIPPE.

"Discharge of burning, ichorous fluid from the nose, excoriating the nostrils and upper lip." — LIPPE.

"Hoarseness, voice uncertain, and changing continually." — LIPPE.

"An excellent remedy in clergyman's sore throat." — LIPPE.

"Accumulation of mucus in the trachea." — LIPPE.

"After a long paroxysm of cough, he raises mucus, traversed with yellow threads." — J. S. DOUGLAS.

"Exanthemata like scarlet-rash; the skin peels off afterwards." — LIPPE.

"It seems that the 30th potency has given the best results."

#### ASAFÆTIDA.

##### *Asafætida.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it especially affects the sexual organs of women, producing a state similar to hysteria. Acts powerfully upon the ovaries and mammæ. Increases the secretions of the gastro-intestinal canal. Its action upon the bones indicates that it also affects the organic nervous system.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

"Hysterical spasms, with much trouble about the oesophagus." — G.

"Every excitement that brings on hysterical symptoms, points to the œsophagus."—G.

"Sensation of pressure, as if a body or lump were ascending in the œsophagus, obliging frequent deglutition."—G.

"This feeling in the œsophagus causes great difficulty in breathing."—G.

"Stitches in the œsophagus, preceded by burning."—G.

"Darting upwards towards the œsophagus, from the chest."—G.

"Most pains are accompanied by numbness in the affected parts."—RAUE.

Excessive sensibility with great excitability.

Eructations of gas, smelling like garlic, or fæces.

"Accumulation of gas, constantly pressing upwards, none downwards."—RAUE.

"Pulsations in the pit of the stomach.

"Watery liquid stools of the most disgusting smell, or constipation.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"Leucorrhœa, profuse, greenish, thin and offensive."—G.

"Menses scanty and too early."—G.

Mammæ become turgid with milk, in those who are not pregnant, as during the ninth month.



Hysteria where the throat symptoms predominate, with all kinds of spasms, and nervous excitability, such as fits of great joy and laughter, or anxious sadness; constant change of position; flushes in the face, &c., &c.

Particularly adapted to nervous hysterical scrofulous individuals, with venous, hæmorrhoidal constitution, and phlegmatic temperament.

Mothers who have a deficiency of milk, with hyper-sensitiveness of the whole system.

*Generalities.* — Scrofulous caries of the bones; the ulcer has high hard edges, bleeds easily, is sensitive, with a profuse, greenish, thin offensive discharge, accompanied with an hysterical temperament.

“Important also in some forms of tertiary syphilis, especially mercurio-syphilitic affections of the bones and wrist joints.”—F.

Painfulness of the bones, with softening and swelling of the bone and periosteum.

#### ASPARAGUS OFFICINALIS.

##### *Asparagus.*

Through the cerebro-spinal nervous system, it especially acts upon the convoluted tubes of the kidneys, increasing the secretion of urine at first, and then diminishing it.



*Grand Characteristics.*

These are unknown ; but prominent symptoms for its use are :

Countenance pale, wax-like, and bloated.

General expression of anxiety and distress.

“Urine scanty ; straw-colored and offensive to the smell.”—MARCY and HUNT.

“Frequent painful micturition.”—MARCY and HUNT.

“Pains in the kidneys just under the false ribs.”—MARCY.

“Especially adapted to hydrothorax and general dropsy, where the kidneys are more or less involved.”—MARCY and HUNT.

“Palpitation of the heart at night.”—MARCY.

“Fullness of the chest.”—MARCY and HUNT.

“Rapid, laborious, and sighing respiration.”

“Feeble and irregular pulse.”—MARCY and HUNT.

“Fretful and feverish.”—MARCY and HUNT.

“Great languor, and disinclination to physical or mental labor.”—MARCY and HUNT.

## AURUM.

*(Gold,*

Through the organic nervous system it especially acts upon the palatine bones ; osseous system,

more especially the nasal and palatine bones. The lymphatic glandular system.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Great melancholy; the mind constantly tends towards self-destruction.

No medicine produces such great loathing of life.

"Great nervous weakness, with utter despair."—RAUE.

"Hysterical spasms, with alternate laughing and crying."—LIPPE.

Otorrhœa; the bones come from the ears.

"Caries of the nasal, palatine, mastoid, and ossicular bones."—RAUE.

Swelling of the skull-bones.

Falling out of the hair.

Exostosis, especially of the skull and shin-bones.

Swelling of the periosteum of the fore-arms and shin-bones.

Nightly bone-pains, that pain excessively.

"Caries of bones, paining worse at night."—LIPPE.

Craves nothing but sour things.

Nightly diarrhœa, with burning in the rectum.

Induration of the os uteri.

Induration of the testicles.

Increased sexual desire.

Feeling as though the heart ceased beating for awhile, and then at once a hard thump is felt.

Palpitation of the heart, with suffocative oppression of the chest.

Over-sensitiveness to all pain, and cold air.

Bad effects from the abuse of Mercury.

Especially adapted to syphilitico-mercurial affections.

Aggravation in the morning on getting cold ; while reposing.

Relieved by moving ; while walking, and on getting warm.

The scrofulous element may be often extinguished by the use of the Muriate of Gold.

#### ACIDUM BENZOICUM.

##### *Benzoic Acid.*

Through the organic nervous system, it acts on the urinary organs, joints, fibrous tissue, and skin.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Especially adapted to rheumatic or gouty subjects, where the urine is excessively fetid.

The urine is high colored, with an exceed-

ingly strong smell; "dark-colored and much heavier than normal."

Shifting rheumatoid pains in the joints.

Concretions in the joints, with rheumatism, or gout, with strong-smelling urine.

Articular rheumatism, with fetid urine.

Symptoms and pains appear first on the left side; then on the right.

"I have found it very serviceable in old people, when a high-colored and strong-smelling urine dribbles away, partly from the irritation it causes, and partly from want of power on the part of the bladder to retain it."  
—HUGHES.

#### ACIDUM CARBOLICUM.

##### *Carbolic Acid.*

Through the cerebro-spinal nervous system, it acts directly upon the nervous centres, causing headache, giddiness, trembling, convulsions, insensibility, stertorous breathing, contracted or dilated pupils, rapid, intermittent pulse, excessive prostration, body bathed in cold perspiration, and death.—J. G. PINKHAM.

We now possess quite extensive provings of Carbolic acid, (see American Journal of Homœopathic Materia Medica, vol v., page 329,) which indicate that this will be a remedy of great value, but so far, we do not know its characteristics, hence will only give its local action.

Its great sphere of usefulness so far has been as a local remedy for the surgeon.

Three preparations of Carbolic acid are used by surgeons.

1. Carbolic acid and boiled linseed, or other fixed oil, in the proportion of one to five.

2. Carbolic acid and water, in proportion of one to thirty.

3. Carbolic oil and whitening, in the proportions requisite for the consistence of soft putty.

Also the dentists prepare a collodion of Carbolic acid, and use it locally in odontalgia, with remarkable curative effect.

The result of the employment of these preparations in surgery are almost to be called wonderful, and promise to remove and prevent an immense amount of human suffering.

In all amputations, the cut surfaces are bathed with the Carbolic acid lotion, the edges coaptated, and a paste of the acid applied, so as to prevent the air from coming in contact with the wound, and it all unites by the first intention.

In all forms of abscess, after opening it and evacuating all the pus, wash with the lotion, and then seal it up with the Carbolic paste. The antiseptic properties of the acid destroy and exclude those "atmospheric germs or infusoria, which keep up putrefaction."

In putrefactive sloughing wounds, the lotion destroys all fetor, facilitates the separation of the slough, and causes healthy granulations to spring

up. "It has the power of arresting fermentation produced by organized matter."

DR. LEMAR says "that the vapor of Carbolic acid proves fatal to flies, ants and their eggs, lice, bugs, ticks, centipedes, acari, butterflies, earwigs, wood-lice, cockchafers, and other insects of their size, and their bodies resist putrefaction for a long time."

"For the extermination of mosquitoes and flies, a small piece of cloth, saturated with the acid and hung up in the room."

Fish or infusoria can be killed by dropping a little of the acid into the water which contains them.

"Worms and larvæ in wood are killed by this acid; and all insects are also kept away from dead animals and vegetables, as grain in barns."

Animal parasites on the human body, such as lice, acari, fleas, chigo, harvest-bugs, &c., may be destroyed by the lotion.

Many cases of itch have been cured by the carbolic acid lotion.

Its powerful antiseptic properties make it a valued agent for disinfection.

It does not act on putrid gases, but kills the living germs developed in the process of putrefaction, striking directly at the cause, and not the effect.

### ACIDUM FLUORICUM.

#### *Fluoric Acid.*

This acid is the most caustic and highly corro-



sive substance known. It readily dissolves silica and silicic acid. As a solvent of silex in the animal economy, it is especially useful. Glass is energetically acted upon by this acid; its transparency is instantly destroyed, and heat is evolved.

Its vapor is more pungent than chlorine, or any of the irritating gases.

Through the organic nervous system, it especially acts upon the teeth, bones, cuticle, hair, faucal and pharyngeal mucous membrane, thyroid gland, genito-urinary organs, and venous system.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Its main sphere of action is in diseases of the vegetative tissues, of a chronic suppurative character. In action it closely resembles Silicea.

*Head.*—Falling off of the hair, with congestion of blood to the head. Baldness.

Great loss of memory.

“Caries in consequence of syphilis, or abuse of Mercury, especially of the temporal bone.”—RAUE.

*Digestive Organs.*—Rapid caries of the teeth.

Dental and lachrymal fistulæ.

Chronic inflammation of the pharynx and fauces.

Ptyalism.

Enlarged and indurative liver, from abuse of whisky.

Hæmorrhoids, with much congestion of blood in the rectum.

*Sexual Organs of Women.*—Much congestion of the sexual organs, “with menses too early and too profuse; thick and coagulated; an uncommon buoyancy of mind; she fears nothing, and is well satisfied with herself.”—G.

*General Symptoms.*—Syphilitic erosions, mucous tubercles, exostoses, and nightly bone-pains.

“Tubercles on the forehead and face, with ulcerations.”—RAVE.

Pains in the bones, with numbness and powerlessness of the hands, and itching of the skin.”—G.

Excessive moisture of the hands and feet.

“Squamous eruption on the body.”—HUGHES.

Caries of the bones.

Varicose veins; typhus with decubitus.

“Pains from below upwards.”—F.

“Better able to endure fatigue, heat and cold.”—F.

Bronchocele is said to be rapidly cured with it.

Whitlow externally, solution of one-eighth of a grain to an ounce of water; the compress kept constantly moist, give the 30th or 200th internally.

**ACIDUM HYDROCYANICUM***Prussic Acid.*

This remedy has a special and powerful action upon the cerebro-spinal system. "Professor Jones, of Nashville, has made some very interesting experiments with this poison upon alligators with a view of ascertaining its *modus operandi*.

"From these experiments he concludes that Prussic acid acts primarily, directly and chiefly upon the medulla oblongata and spinal cord, and that its ability to produce sudden death is dependent upon its action upon the medulla oblongata.

"Derangements in the relations of the medulla oblongata and spinal cord to the muscular system generally and especially to the respiratory, are the first phenomena in the action of Prussic acid.

"Prussic acid acts also upon the blood, the muscular fibres and sympathetic nervous system: but the most marked phenomena, those disturbances of the respiration which induce death, are due to the direct action of the poison upon the medulla oblongata."—Homœopathic Independent.

It has a prominent action upon the sentient nervous system of the abdominal viscera.

Through its action upon the pneumogastric nerve, the heart is powerfully acted upon.

*Grand Characteristics.*

"Spasms, when the muscles of the back, face and jaws, are principally affected, and the body assumes a bluish tint.

Long fainting spells, with trismus and tetanus.

Heart disease; violent palpitation, with fainting spells.

Scarlatina; eruption dark-colored, and soon becomes livid; rapid, feeble pulse; sinking at the stomach from prostration of the solar plexus.

Cholera, with marble coldness of the whole body, pulselessness, and rapid progress of the disease toward asphyxia.

Involuntary stools.

"Cessation of diarrhoea and vomiting; hiccough, paralysis of the œsophagus, the fluid runs gurgling down the œsophagus."  
—G.

#### ACIDUM MURIATICUM.

##### *Muriatic or Hydrochloric Acid.*

Acts especially upon the part of the ganglionic nervous system that presides over the gastro-intestinal canal, and the blood.

Affects particularly the mouth and anus; also the genito-urinary organs, and skin.

Its action upon the cerebro-spinal system is through sympathy from the great irritation of the ganglionic centres.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

*Digestive Organs.*—"Excessive dryness of the mouth and tongue: it is heavy and par-

alyzed; the patient cannot move it at all, even if conscious."—RAUE.

Aphthæ and ulceration of the mouth and throat, with extremely foul breath.

Inflamed, swollen, and tender salivary glands; ulcers in the mouth and throat slough and extend together.

"It is one of the few medicines which have a specific action on the tongue; it has been used successfully for many affections of that organ."—HUGHES.

"Cannot bear the slightest touch upon the anus, which often itches violently, and is not relieved by scratching."—G.

"Exceeding tenderness of the anus; she cannot bear the least touch, not even of the sheet."—G.

"If the anus be very sensitive, either with or without hæmorrhoids, Muriatic acid is sure to be the remedy."—G.

"Largely protruding piles; bluish, and extremely sensitive and painful."—G.

"Varices of the anus, which are exceedingly sore to the touch; much prostration."—G.

"Diarrhœa, with intolerable itching of the anus, which is sometimes so sore that it cannot be touched."—G.

"Watery diarrhœa; stools and urine involuntary."—G.



*Generative Organs of Women.*—"Very sad and silent during the menses, as if she would die."—G.

"Menses too early and too profuse, with extremely sore hæmorrhoids, which sometimes itch terribly."—G.

"Uterine ulceration; putrid discharge, very sensitive, and attended with a great sense of weakness."—G.

"Leucorrhœa, with exceeding soreness of the anus, either from piles, or from fissure."—G.

"Stitches and pain in the vagina."—G.

*Fever.*—Sighing, with great debility and sliding down in bed.

"Febris stupida; constant sliding down in bed; groaning and moaning in sleep; muttering and unconsciousness whilst awake."—RAUE.

"Pulse intermittent every third beat."—RAUE.

Adapted to low fevers where there is putrescence of the fluids.

"Scarlatina maligna; intense redness rapidly breaking out all over the body, with coma; great anxiety and restlessness; dark bluish-red fauces."—RAUE.

In low fevers, paralytic inability to avoid the urine.

*Great sensitiveness to damp weather.*



**ACIDUM NITRICUM.***Nitric Acid.*

Through the great organic nervous system, it acts especially on the mucous outlets of the body, where the mucous membrane merges into the skin: the rectum, anus, vagina and mouth. It also affects the whole alimentary canal and the lymphatic glandular system. Also acts upon the skin and blood.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Especially adapted to diseases depending upon the presence of some virulent poison, such as syphilitic, mercurial, and serofulous miasms.

Secondary affections of syphilis, especially in broken and cachectic constitutions, accompanied with emaciation, debility, caries of the bones, unhealthy ulcers on the surface, and great derangement of the nervous system.

"In syphilis its particular sphere is the mucous patches, mucous tubercles, and general weakness of constitution, denoting that the system has been poisoned by Mercury, or shattered by the disease itself."—FRANKLIN.

"Easily bleeding ulcers, look like raw flesh with zig-zaggy edges, and exuberant granulations on the base."—G.

“Old people, with great weakness and diarrhoea.”—RAUE.

Herpes, condylomata, tubercles, ulcers, and syphilitic eruptions, with sore, prickling, itching pains.

Sleeps badly in the latter part of the night.

One of the best known antidotes for all diseases of a mercurial origin.

“Very often useful in affections occurring after typhoid fever, especially if allopathically treated with calomel.”—F.

“Amelioration of all the symptoms when riding in a carriage.”—HENDRICKS.

*Digestive Organs.*—Salivation and ulceration of the mouth from abuse of Mercury.

Spreading ulcers in the mouth and throat.

Swelling of the parotid and submaxillary glands, with bleeding of the gums.

Putrid-smelling breath; mouth full of fetid ulcers; bloody saliva; mouth very dry.

Sore throat, extending up into the nose; discharges profuse, thin, purulent matter, with intermittent breathing.

“Much nausea and gastric trouble, relieved by moving about, or riding in a carriage.”—G.

“Constant nausea with heat in the throat.”—G.

“Fat food causes nausea and acidity, the urine smelling like horse’s.”—G. (This is a prominent key note).

“Hard, difficult and scanty stool.”—G.

“Diarrhoea, great pain during and after stool, as though the anus was fissured.”—G.

“Inclination to looseness of the bowels ; most violent cutting pain after stool, lasting for hours.”—G.

“Very painful stools, with profuse discharge of blood ; the pain lasts so long, it is very exhausting.”—G.

“In hæmorrhoids and intestinal catarrhs, we always think of this remedy, when the liver does not secrete any bile, and when the portal vessels are compressed or wasted.”—BAEHR.

“Acute pain in the abdomen during stool ; worse in the morning ; stools brown and slimy.”—G.

“The patient is worse after twelve at night ; violent cramp-like pains, as if the abdomen would burst, with constant eructations.”—G.

“Old hæmorrhoidal tumors, secreting much slime, and bleeding profusely after stool.”—G.

“Proctalgia.”—F.

“Fissures of the anus ; on going to stool,

pain in the rectum as if something were torn away, or twichings in the rectum, and spasmodic contraction of the anus, many hours after stool."—G.

"Smarting more in the rectum than in the anus, immediately after the stool, and continuing two or three hours; sometimes prolapsus ani, or discharge of much blood, accompanies these symptoms."—G.

Prolapsus ani, with much pain and smarting in the rectum and anus.

"Typhoid hæmorrhages; great sensitiveness of the abdomen; green, slimy, acrid diarrhoea, with tenesmus."—HUGHES.

"Chronic hepatitis; gland enlarged; acts favorably, even if it is a fungoid disorganization."—HUGHES.

*Urinary Organs.*—"The urine has an intolerably strong smell, like that of horses."—G.

Extremely offensive urine is its greatest key-note.

"Active hæmaturia; urging after micturition, with shuddering along the spine."—G.

"Small blisters on the orifice of the urethra and inner surface of the prepuce, forming chancre-like ulcers."—G.

Balanitis and fig-warts, after abuse of Mercury.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"Menses too early, too profuse, the urine emitting an intolerably strong smell."—G.

"Violent pressure, as if everything were coming out of the vulva, with pain in the small of the back, through the hips and down the thighs."—G.

Flesh-colored, or greenish leucorrhœa.

"Cherry-brown and fetid leucorrhœa."—G.

"Leucorrhœa where a syphilitic taint is the basis of affection."—G.

Leucorrhœa, consisting of mucus, which can be drawn out. The inguinal glands are sympathetically affected with the leucorrhœa.

"Stiches in the vagina, from without inwards, when walking in open air."—G.

Hard knots in the mammæ.

*Eyes.* — "Eyelids swollen, hard, livid; copious yellow discharge running down the cheeks."—RAVE.

"Eyelashes of the right eye all point stiffly towards the nose, with ulceration of the mucous membrane of the tongue and mouth, with stiff ropy mucus."—G.

Especially suitable, after alkalies, for lean persons with dark complexion, black hair and eyes, who are very susceptible to take cold.

**ACIDUM OXALICUM.***Oxalic Acid.*

Acts upon the cerebro-spinal system, more especially affecting the spinal cord. "Its main sphere of action is on the nervous centres, which it paralyzes from below upwards. The loss of power in the lower extremities—which is very characteristic—is accompanied with numbness and neuralgic pains in the back and legs. As the poison advances up the spinal cord, paroxysms of spasmodically suspended respiration and palpitation of the heart manifest its influence."—HUGHES. (Conium acts very similarly upon the cord.) Also has some action upon the mucous tissues.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Excessive lassitude of the body.

Great lassitude and weakness of limbs.

"Spinal neuralgia with acute pain in the back, extending down to the thighs; numbness, tingling and prickling in the lower portion of the spine."—HUGHES.

‡ "Numbness, approaching to palsy."—HUGHES.

"Pain in the back is often relieved by Oxalic acid, better than any other remedy."—PETERS.

"It has been found useful in severe gastric sufferings of pregnant women, especially with ptyalism."—F.



"Angina pectoris," intense, lancinating, cutting pains in the right side, with dispnoea, cold sweat, and great anguish."—P. DUDLEY, M.D.

All the pains seem to occupy only a small spot, half an inch to an inch in length, viz. : in the Eustachian tube, right wrist, right hypochondrium, region of navel, knee, &c."—NEIDHARD.

#### ACIDUM PHOSPHORICUM.

##### *Phosphoric Acid.*

This is one of those peculiar remedies that I can hardly tell what group to place in ; but have concluded to put it in the organic group, but its curative action would seem to show that its main action is upon the cerebro-spinal system. It especially affects the generative organs, kidneys, alimentary organs, bones and skin.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

The chief sphere of the curative action of Phosphoric acid is the nervous system, and in this it influences less the functional than the organic."—HUGHES.

"Suited to individuals of originally strong constitutions, but which have become weakened by losses of animal fluids, by excesses, violent acute diseases, chagrin, or a long succession of moral emotions."—TESTE.

“Trinks looks upon Phosphoric acid, Iron and China, as the three leading restorers of the sinking vital energies.”

“Is very weak, and indifferent to the affairs of life ; listless ; apathetic.”—G.

“Indifferent to those things that used to interest her the most.”—G.

“Conscious, but apathetic and indifferent in typhoid fever.”—F.

Great sense of weakness, with a remarkable state of indifference, from which she cannot arouse herself.

“Torpor, want of reaction in the nervous and blood systems, and by decrease of vital power.”—TRINKS.

Diseases caused by debilitating influences, with excessive emaciation and great prostration.

“In children and young persons who grow too fast ; after self-abuse, or long grief.”—G.

Chronic consequences of grief, chagrin, care, anxiety, and disappointed love.

“Hysteric affections of young women, with irritable fibre, excessive sensibility and irritability, accompanied by extreme delicacy and sponginess of the organic tissue ; vascular orgasm, or atonic debility.”—G.

*Brain.*—Cerebral weakness from brain fag. Hypochondria, from sexual abuse.

“ Dreadful pain on the top of the head, as though the brain were crushed, after long continued grief.”—G.

*Digestive Organs.*—“ Gluey matter on the tongue, in choleraic diseases.”—G.

“ Bread tastes bitter.”—G.

“ Mercurial syphilitic ulceration of the lips, gums and soft palate, with swelling of the bones; condylomata.”—HEMPER.

Nausea as if in the palate.

“ Sensation as if the stomach were being balanced up and down.”—G.

Clammy, sticky tongue; abdomen much bloated; great rumbling in the bowels, and painless, watery diarrhoea, in cholera epidemics.”—RAUE.

Meteoristic distention of the abdomen.

“ Often specific in the diarrhoea which precedes epidemic cholera.”—F.

“ Copious watery diarrhoea, with rumbling in the bowels.”—RAUE.

“ Stools yellowish, and very offensive; the child is very listless; wants nothing and cares for nothing.”—G.

“ The diarrhoea, although of long continuance, does not seem to debilitate much; the mother wonders that the child remains so strong with it all.”—G.

Undigested, painless stools.

“White, gray diarrhoea.”—RAUE.

For white watery diarrhoea, without pain, this is one of our most useful remedies.

“The stools are hard and in pieces; she is obliged to rise frequently at night to void large quantities of colorless urine.”—G.

*Urinary Organs.*—“Urine like milk, mixed with jelly-like, bloody pieces, with pain in the kidneys.”—HEMPEL.

“She must often rise at night, in order to pass large quantities of colorless urine.”—G.

“Phosphatic deposits, when these depend upon excess of Phosphoric acid, from waste of nervous tissue, or upon alkalinity of the urine, from nervous depression.”—HUGHES.

Diabetes mellitus.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—“Too early and too long menstruation, with pain in the liver; has to rise frequently at night to void large quantities of colorless urine.”—G.

“Pain universally in the liver, during menstruation.”—G.

“Profuse leucorrhœa, with itching, some days after the menses.”—G.

“Leucorrhœa after the menses.”—G.

“Uterine ulcer; has a copious, putrid, bloody discharge, with itching or corroding pain, or entirely destitute of pain.”—G.

“Meteoristic distention of the uterus.”

“Metritis ; great debility, with indifference to all about her ; slow fever.”—G.

“Irritable uterus, it is distended with gas.”—G.

“Scanty milk, debility and great apathy.”—G.

*Male.*—“It is probably through the nervous centres that it affects the male sexual organs, on which its influence is very powerful.”—HUGHES.

“Impotence, especially when the sensibility of the parts is excessive, and the semen is discharged shortly after an erection, or without an erection.”—LIPPE.

Bad effects from sexual excesses, with debilitating night sweats, and much despondency.

Loss of memory from sexual abuse.

This is probably the most useful remedy we have for spermatorrhœa ; when it fails study Bromide of Potassa.

### ACIDUM SULPHURICUM.

#### *Sulphuric Acid.*

Through the organic nervous system it acts upon the digestive organs ; genito-urinary organs, and skin. Its action upon the cerebro-spinal system is



through sympathy ; but the corrosive or escharotic action is so powerful that its specific action can hardly be known.

*Grand Characteristics.*

“ Much debility, with sensation of tremor all over the body, without trembling.”—G.

“ When some general, deep seated dyscrasia prevails, and the child is weak and exhausted, with no other symptoms.”—G.

“ Pressing pains in different parts of the body, increasing slowly and suddenly disappearing.”—H.

Profuse perspiration, with great debility.

“ After intermittents, spleen enlarged and hard, painful when coughing.”—H.

*Digestive Organs.*—“ Aphthae ; the mouth appears very painful, and the child is very weak ; ecchymoses.”—G.

“ Coldness and relaxed feeling in the stomach ; loss of appetite and great debility.”—G.

“ Diarrhœa with great debility ; sensation of tremor all over the body, without trembling.”—G.

“ Hard stools consisting of small, black lumps, mixed with blood, accompanied with such violent prickings in the anus that she has to rise up on account of the pain, with



sensation of tremor all over the body, without trembling."—G.

Valuable for lead colic. [Alumina].

Acidity of the stomach.

"Hæmorrhages of black blood from all the outlets of the body."—HUGHES.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"She always gets a distressing nightmare before the menses."—G.

"Menses too early and too profuse; always preceded by a distressing nightmare, much general debility, and tremulous sensation in the whole body, without trembling."—G.

"Metrorrhagia, with tremulous sensation all over the body, without trembling."—G.

"Leucorrhœa of sanguineous mucus, with a sensation as if the menses would come on."—G.

"Milky, or transparent leucorrhœa, without sensation."—G.

Climacteric age, with constant flashes of heat, and a tremulous sensation all over the body, without trembling.

Chronic headaches in leucophlegmatic temperaments, and relaxed muscles, with great debility in women subject to leucorrhœa.

There are so many chemical symptoms in the pathogenesis of the acids, which are per-

fectly worthless to us as to their therapeutic value, that it is exceedingly hard to pick out their characteristics.

### BAPTISIA.

#### *Wild Indigo.*

Through the cerebro-spinal nervous system it acts upon the system similar to typhoid fever, producing paralysis, both of sensation and motion.

Has a special action upon the mucous membrane of the buccal cavity, and lower portion of the intestinal canal, producing ulceration having a fetid odor, and a sanious character.—HALE.

*Glandular System.*—It seems to have quite a special action upon the lymphatic glandular system. The tonsils and inguinal glands become much swollen under its action.

*Vascular system.*—Baptisia causes “a condition of the blood similar to the typhus crasis, and a state of the fluids of the body nearly identical with that occurring in low fevers.”—HALE.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

Typhoid diseases, with “stupor, delirium, face dark red, and a besotted expression; eyes injected; tongue coated brown, dry, particularly in the centre; very offensive breath; sordes on the teeth; diarrhoea, with great fetor of the stools and urine.”—A. E. SMALL.

"She cannot go to sleep because she cannot get herself together; her head feels as though scattered about, and she tosses about the bed to get the pieces together."—J. B. BELL.

Wandering of the mind whenever the eyes are closed.

Stupor and delirium at night.

Dull stupefying headache.

Confusion of ideas.

"While answering a question falls into a deep sleep in the middle of a sentence."

Head feels too heavy, with numbness.

Excitement of the brain, especially at night.

"Face dark red, with a besotted expression."—SMALL.

Confusion of sight.

"Soreness of the eyeballs; they feel as if they would be pressed into the head."

*Digestive Organs.*—Tongue dry and red as if burned.

"Tongue coated brown, and dry, particularly in the centre."—SMALL.

"Pasty tongue, heavily furred."—HALE.

"Putrid, offensive breath."—HALE.

"Putrid ulceration of the buccal mucous membrane, with salivation."—HALE.

Diphtheria, dark red color of the fauces,

which are greatly inflamed; dark, wash-leather false-membrane covering the tonsils and fauces; much swelling of fauces, and great enlargement of the parotid glands, and tonsils; breath excessively fetid; head, back and limbs ache fearfully, with low adynamic fever.

"If you ever have a patient who can swallow nothing but liquids, give him Baptisia."—G.

Great difficulty in swallowing.

"Great sinking sensation at the epigastrium, with frequent fainting."—BAYES.

Violent colicky pains in the hypogastrium, before and during stool.

"Very fetid, exhausting diarrhoea."—G.

Dysentery; stools scanty, of blood and mucus, with severe tenesmus, and low fever.

Great tenesmus, with stools of blood and mucus, without fever.

For dysentery this remedy is of great value.

"Stools, urine and sweat all extremely fetid."—SMALL.

Constant pain in the region of the gall-bladder; has to move constantly but this does not remove the pain.

"In whatever position the patient lies the parts rested upon feel sore and bruised."—BAYES.

"Soreness of the flesh and whole body, with chilliness."—DOUGLAS.

"Limbs tremble and are very weak."—DOUGLAS.

Nights very restless, with delirium and frightful dreams.

Patient must go to the door for fresh air.

### BARYTA CARBONICA.

#### *Carbonate of Baryta.*

Especially acts through the organic nervous system, upon the lymphatic glands of the throat, and sexual organs.

Doubtless has a special action upon the whole lymphatic glandular system.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

"Especially suited to dwarfish women, with scanty menstruation, and troublesome weight about the pubes in any position."

"To scrofulous children that do not grow."—G.

Acts well on the diseases of old men.

Sub-maxillary and parotid glands very tender, and swollen.

"Chronic induration of the tonsils."—F.

Tonsils enlarged, and suppurate often.

"It is our best remedy in tonsilitis to prevent suppuration."—HUGHES.



“ The throat looks pale, is sore, with putrid breath.”

Very impressible to cold.

Impotence.

“ When convalescing from pneumonia, sensation as if the lungs were full of smoke ; she smells pine smoke.

Cough worse in the evening, with a sensation as if the lungs were full of smoke ; after getting the feet wet, or the least exposure to cold air.

### ATROPA BELLADONNA.

#### *Deadly Nightshade.*

The great centre of action for Belladonna is upon the cerebro-spinal nervous system, especially affecting the cerebrum, producing active congestion of the whole encephalic mass, delirium, mania, insomnia, sopor, exhaustion, and active inflammation of the brain, with flushed face and violent throbbing of the carotid arteries.

The medulla oblongata, and the nerves that arise from it, are powerfully irritated by the Belladonna poison, as shown by their perverted functions, such as difficult deglutition and articulation ; spasms of the larynx and pharynx, spasmodic cough, stridulous respiration, &c. Post-mortem examination discloses considerable cerebral congestion, involving also the cerebellum and medulla oblongata.



*Upon the Eyes* it produces anæsthesia, amaurosis, visual hallucinations, photophobia, and through the sympathetic, it produces dilatation of the pupil, with brilliant, staring eyes, and conjunctival inflammation.

*Upon the Throat* it produces excessive dryness; the mucous membrane is of a deep crimson color; with constant inclination to swallow, and the secretions are entirely arrested.

The sphincter muscles of the bladder, rectum and uterus, are completely paralyzed by the *Belladonna* poison.

*Upon the Spinal Cord* and its membranes, Brown-Sequard says, "The two remedies most powerful in diminishing congestion of the spinal cord, are *Belladonna* and *Ergot of Rye*. These two remedies are powerful excitants of unstriated muscular fibres in the blood-vessels, in the uterus, in the bowels, in the iris, &c. Both of them dilate the pupil; both are employed with success to produce contractions of the uterus; but each of them has more power in certain parts than the other. *Belladonna* acts more than *Ergot* on the blood-vessels of the iris (which is the principal cause of dilatation of the pupils) on the blood-vessels of the breast, (which is the principal cause of the cessation of the secretion of milk,) on the muscular fibres of the bowels (which is the mode of its action in strangulated hernia;) on the sphincter of the bladder (which is one of the causes of its success against nocturnal incontinence of urine). *Ergot*

acts more than Belladonna on the muscular fibres of the uterus, and on the blood-vessels of the spinal cord."

*Upon the Skin* it has a remarkable and powerful effect; the skin becomes intensely red; painful and hot: parts much swollen, identical with phlegmonous erysipelas. The inflammation is more obstinate and deep seated than that which calls for Aconite.

*Upon the Generative Organs* it produces congestion and spasm.

Marey and Hunt say: "The specific action of Belladonna is on the cerebral system, which is the central point from which all its symptoms radiate, as from a centre in all diseases. Even the inflammations induced by this remedy always emanate from within outwards, by an increased action in the central organ. Thus in the exanthemata, as soon as the eruption appears, the severe cerebral symptoms, the headaches and general febrile symptoms (caused by the nervous system irritating the vascular), disappear. When an exanthematous eruption is suppressed, the brain is instantly the seat of a violent attack. Belladonna cures only those diseases of the splanchnic nervous system, or of the abdomen or uterus, in which there are more or less brain symptoms. In all visceral inflammations cured by Belladonna, we may safely conclude that these diseases were expulsions of inimical agents, which originally threatened to attack the cerebral nervous system. The same remarks apply

to all fevers, especially typhus, or the *febris nervosa versatilis*."

"Belladonna is then the specific remedy for the diseases of the nervous system, especially for the fifth pair, and vascular system under the influence of this sphere. An inflammation or fever to which it is applicable, is accompanied by symptoms peculiar to the fifth pair,—more or less reddened conjunctiva, the white of the eye is injected, an unsteady or fixed look, distorted features, turgescence of the face, confusion of the head, aching pain in the forehead and eyes."

Speaking of inflammation, Prof. R. Ludlam says: "Belladonna is centric in its operation. It diminishes the calibre of the blood-vessels, after having just impressed the cerebro-spinal centres. The capillary contraction, occasioned by its primary action, is followed by a relaxation in the fibrous coat of the vessels, which corresponds to Bennett's second stage of inflammation. This change from contraction to dilatation is more or less marked in degree, and depends upon a diminution in the reflex power of the spinal cord, which Brown-Sequard says Belladonna and Ergot may occasion. It is due to a disorder in the motor current at its source. The hyperæmia results from a direct derangement in the function of the vasomotor nerves. In all essential particulars, so far as the local tissue is concerned, the consequences do not differ from those produced by Aconite. But in their mode of action, they are diametrically opposed.

And this is the indication to their proper therapeutical employment in the treatment of congestions. Aconite is preferable to Belladonna in the congestive stage of most cases of pleurisy and pericarditis, because the engorgement is due to causes acting concentrically; the lesion is idiopathic. The animal nervous centres are not primarily implicated as they are by Belladonna.

"Belladonna reduces the hyperæsthesia of the nervous system, upon which the congestion is consequent. It affords relief by a removal of the cause of the abnormal phenomena. It does not promote diaphoresis, is not critical in its results, has no special relation to the emunctories, but is appropriate to, and exercises a calmative influence over the deranged function of reflex action."

In treating of the action of Belladonna in scarlet fever, P. P. Wells, M. D., says: "The pain, intolerance of light, vertigo, insensibility, sleep, convulsions, &c., which characterise the action of Belladonna on the cerebral apparatus, find their counterpart in the symptoms of acute inflammation, for the most part of the membranes of the brain, or, it may be of its substance, though this is more rare. In the case before us, the brain is not suffering, as is often thoughtlessly supposed, from inflammation, but from toxication. Not from excessive, but from deficient action. In all its characteristics, it discloses a state as nearly the opposite of that produced by the action of Belladonna as can well be imagined. The drowsiness and coma

of Belladonna are accompanied by, if not the result of, active cerebral congestion, and the same is true of the convulsions it produces. Paralysis from the action of Belladonna, is the result of pressure on the brain, either the accumulation of a continuously increasing congestion of this organ, either by the effusion between its membranes, or of accumulated serum in its ventricles which a previous congestion has terminated. Paralysis, in scarlet fever, is only one of the manifestations of that loss of brain-power in general, the sum of which is at once expressed by the term 'Paralysis of the Brain.' The loss of power in distant parts is the result of loss of power in the brain itself."

### *Grand Characteristics.*

*Mind.*—The primary perception or starting point of the affection is in the brain.

Furious delirium, with a wild look ; wishes to strike, bite or quarrel ; face flushed and eyes red.

"Almost constant moaning, the child remains in a drowsy, sleepy state, with starting and jumping while sleeping ; flushed face and red eyes."—G.

"Child cries out suddenly, and ceases just as suddenly."—G.

Desire to escape, with restlessness and anxiety.



"Rage, tears the clothes, bites, kicks, strikes, howls, and shrieks."—LIPPE.

Crying, laughing, dancing, or muttering delirium, with phantasms.

"Sleepiness, but cannot sleep."—G.

*Head.*—Violent congestion of blood to the head, with loss of consciousness; carotids throb violently; jugulars swollen; face bloated and red.

Throbbing headache, with violent congestion of blood to the head, and throbbing of the carotids; worse from motion and touch; light and noise are intolerable.

When stooping, or rising from a stooping posture, has vertigo, with flickering before the eyes and a tendency to fall backwards or to the left side.

"Vertigo, with vanishing of sight, stupefaction and debility."—LIPPE.

Epilepsy from irritation of the medulla oblongata.

Infantile convulsions, when of an active character, and starting from the medulla oblongata.

Neuralgia in the right side of the head and face.

*Eyes.*—Eyes red, glistening and sparkling; wild and unsteady look.

Congestion of blood to the eyes, with



bright redness of the vessels. Contracted pupils.

Paralysis of the circular fibres of the iris, and optic nerve.

Photophobia.

Diplopia.

Distortion, spasms, and convulsions of the eyes.

Things look red; sees sparks of fire.

Neuralgia, particularly affecting the right eye.

*Face.*—Face very red and congested, or great paleness of the face.

Spasmodic distortion of the mouth.

Face swollen, bright red, erysipelatous.

“Thick swollen upper lip; gums swollen.”  
—H.

*Digestive Organs.*—Great dryness of the fauces; tonsils bright red and swollen.

Tongue partially paralysed; right side most affected.

“Sore throat; fauces and pharynx deep red, soft palate and tonsils swollen; swallowing painful, particularly of fluids; speech thick; feels as if there was a lump in the throat, which induces hawking; the throat is swollen outside, and sensitive to the touch.”—  
H.

Parotid glands hard, red, and swollen.

Spasms of the throat, cannot swallow.

Inflammation of the inner mouth, with redness, and the mucous membrane swollen.

Tongue hot, dry, red, cracked; or red on the edges, with brown fur in the centre.

Toothache of a drawing, throbbing, tearing nature; worse at night; from cold air; mental exertion, and from contact.

Spasms of the stomach during a meal, the pain running through to the spine.

"Colic in hypogastric region, as if from clutching and griping with the nails."—G.

"Tenderness of the abdomen, is aggravated by the least jar even of the bed or chair upon which she lies or sits. She is obliged when walking to step with great care for fear of a jar."—H.

Involuntary discharge of the fæces, from paralysis of the sphincter ani.

"Piles, with a feeling as if the back would break."—G.

"Piles so sensitive to the slightest touch that the patient has to lie down, with the nates separated."—RAUE.

Involuntary discharge of urine, from paralysis of the sphincter vesicæ.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"Great pressing in the genital organs, as if every thing would protrude."—G.

"Pressure as though all the contents of the abdomen would issue through the genital organs, this is particularly felt early in the morning."—G.

"Os uteri rigid, hot and dry."—G.

Vagina hot and dry.

"Menses too early; blood bright red."—G.

Profuse flooding, with a feeling as if everything would issue from the vagina.

Spasmodic contraction of the uterus.

Inflammation of the uterus.

Acute metritis, with many brain symptoms.

"Breasts feel heavy, are very hard and redness runs in radii." (Streaks from a centre).

Indurated mammæ.

*Men.*—Inflammation of the testicles, with great hardness.

*Chest.*—Constriction of the trachea.

"Takes cold from every draft of air, especially when uncovering the head; complaints from cutting the hair."—H.

For common colds, with hard, dry, teasing, spasmodic cough, it is the best remedy we have, especially if it is worse at night.

*Skin.*—"Erysipelas, with smooth shining skin, and not much swollen."—RAVE.

Eruptions, smooth and scarlet color, with very pale face.

Glands inflamed, swollen and indurated.

“Inflammations that come suddenly, and leave suddenly.”—H.

All fevers traceable to an invasion of the functional powers of the brain itself.

“Diseases are usually worse after 3 p. m., and again after midnight.”—G.

“Where there is a doubt whether Aconite or Belladonna should be given, I have always found that a disposition to perspire constitutes a valuable indication for Belladonna.”—BAEHR.

### BISMUTHUM.

#### *Subnitrate of Bismuth.*

Acts especially upon the cerebro-spinal nervous system, affecting more especially those organs that are under the control of the pneumogastric nerve.

Diseases that are curable by Bismuth are purely nervous, and have the functions of the pneumogastric nerves implicated.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

“Solitude is unbearable.”—LIPPE.

Dull, heavy, headache.

Craves cold drinks in the evening.

Neausea after every meal.

Feeling of pressure in the stomach after every meal.

Burning in the stomach with vomiting.

Gastralgia that is purely a neurosis, in hysterical girls and women suffering from spinal irritation; sensation of oppression and weight is clearly felt.

"Vomiting and purging, with great prostration; warm skin; flatulent; white tongue, and cadaverous stools."—G.

"Summer complaint, as soon as the water reaches the stomach, it is gulped up again."

Nervous gastralgia, with intense pressure as of a load in the stomach.

"Desire for stool in the evening, but cannot evacuate anything."—G.

"Flashes of heat, especially upon the head and chest."—LIPPE.

Most symptoms relieved by motion.

Adapted to diseases of those organs that are under the control of the vagi.

#### BORAX.

##### *Biborate of Soda.*

Through the cerebro-spinal nervous system it especially affects the mucous membrane of the mouth and intestinal canal, the generative organs of women, and the skin.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

"Cannot bear a downward motion as in a



swing, in a rocking-chair or in running down stairs."—G.

"Child cannot bear a downward motion, not even during sleep; the downward motion of putting it into bed or cradle will surely awaken it."—G. "Or lifting up its feet to put on a diaper."—F.

"Very important in many cases of difficult dentition, and catarrhal affections of little children."—F.

"Very nervous; cannot sleep well; starts at the least noise."—G.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Aphthæ; the child frequently lets go of the nipple; showing signs of pain in the mouth from nursing."—G.

Aphthæ that appears suddenly, the whole buccal cavity covered with the white fungous growth, and seems to be limited to the mouth and fauces. The first decimal will act like a charm.

"Great heat and dryness of the mouth."

The child cannot nurse, the aphthous inflammation is so painful.

Child has much colic and indigestion, and is extremely nervous.

"Four or five diarrhœic stools a day, of a light yellow color, with occasional watery discharges, the stools being largely mixed

with mucus ; the stomach being excessively sour, without any great signs of emaciation, Borax is decidedly in its place."—BAEHR.

"Frequent soft, light-yellow, slimy stools, with faintness and weakness."—G.

---

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"White leucorrhœa thick as paste."—HAHNEMANN.

"White, albuminous leucorrhœa, with a sensation as if warm water was flowing down."—G.

"Membranous dismenorrhœa, in large doses three to five grains of the crude drug."—E. A. LODGE.

"Menses too soon, too profuse, attended with colic, nausea, and pain extending from the stomach to the small of the back, with sharp pains in the groins."—G.

"Pain from the stomach to the small of the back, before the menses."—G.

"Labor pains are accompanied by violent and frequent eructations."—G.

"Stitching through the right pectoral region ; musty expectoration, connected with menstruation. Borax will almost surely help."—H. N. MARTIN.

"Acne, in plethoric young females, used locally."—HUGHES.

**BROMINE.***Bromium.*

This is a powerful irritant to the organic nervous system, affecting more especially the lymphatic glandular system, and *mucous* membrane of the lungs, and bowels. It seem to act more on the left side of the body.

*Grand Characteristics.*

All the symptoms are worse from evening to midnight, and during rest; better during motion.

Very useful in croup.

Spasms of the larynx.

Suffocating cough, with hoarse wheezing and gasping, with false membrane in the trachea.

Much rattling of mucus in the larynx; when coughing, heat of the face.

"Very valuable in inflammatory coughs affecting the larynx and trachea."—J. R. TEMPLE.

In membranous croup, rattling and gurgling, with heat in the face, is the principal symptom.

Extensive hepatization of the lower lobes of the lungs.

"Swelling and hardness of the left parotid gland, the swelling feeling warm to the touch."  
—W. E. PAYNE.

"Colic as if the abdomen would burst."—G.

"Foul emissions of wind from the vagina."

"Membranous dysmenorrhœa."—G.

"Swelling and induration of the (left) testicle, with sore pain, or sensation of coldness."  
—LIPPE.

"Great debility and nervous prostration remaining a long time after all other morbid symptoms have disappeared."—BAEHR.

"Adapted to juvenile subjects, with light hair, blue eyes, and fair skin."—G.

It is said that Bromine has cured goitre.

### BRYONIA ALBA.

#### *White Bryonia.*

Through the cerebro-spinal nervous system, no remedy affects the serous membranes more powerfully than Bryonia. Its greatest field of action is upon parenchymatous organs, inclosed in serous membranes; but it has the greatest influence over the pleura and lungs; the next organ in order and influence is the brain; then the synovial membranes and muscular fibre. Over the liver it has a powerful influence; and lastly, the kidneys and mucous membrane of the large intestines.

Noack & Trinks say: "Bryonia excites both the peripheral nerves and capillary vessels, thus giving rise to symptoms intermediate between inflammation and nervous irritation. Bryonia has striking

relations with the secretory organs of bile, and with the uterus, likewise with the serous membranes, and is especially suitable in hyperæmia of the latter. Bryonia is especially indicated in affections where reabsorption is required; in typhoid infiltrations, serous effusions, and sanguineous exudations. It is especially efficacious in affections where the catarrhal, pituitous, and rheumatic character prevails, or when synochal symptoms pass into the nervous stage."

Hempel says: "Bryonia is particularly adapted to inflammations of a torpid character, when developing themselves from a rheumatic base; or in acute inflammations which threaten to pass into the stage of exudation or paralysis, with a small soft, or even compressible and somewhat accelerated pulse."

"It is particularly in inflammatory affections of the respiratory organs, the lungs and their enveloping membrane, that Bryonia has been found eminently useful; not, however, in the first invasion of the disease, but after the synochal form has been subdued by Aconite, we shall find Bryonia particularly useful."—HEMPEL.

Prof. R. Ludlam says: "As a rule, Bryonia is more serviceable in inflammation of the synovial capsules and the pleura, than in peritonitis or pericarditis."

In rheumatic and arthritic inflammations, no remedy can supersede Bryonia. "Its powerful influence over serous and synovial membranes and



muscular fibre, with its fever and sour sweats, point unmistakably to rheumatism."—HUGHES.

"Most examples of serous inflammation are believed to be more or less rheumatic in character," and this again shows us why Bryonia is so useful in those diseases.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

Stitching, tearing pains; greatly aggravated by motion; relieved by rest and worse at night.

The sovereign remedy for all inflammations that have advanced to the stage of serous effusion. This action extends over all the serous membranes.

People with a choleric temperament, bilious tendency, dark hair and complexion, with firm, fleshy fibre.

*Head.*—Exceedingly irritable, everything makes him angry. *Headache as if it would split open*; greatly aggravated by motion, opening the eyes, or stooping; relieved by pressure and closing the eyes. This shows it is a powerful cerebro-sympathetic irritant.

Congestive headache, as if the forehead would burst open, with epistaxis.

Eyes very sore, and feel as if they would be pressed out of the head; fear of the future.

"Frequent bleeding of the nose, when the menses should appear."—G.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Desire for things that cannot be had, or which are refused, or not wanted when offered."—G.

Tongue coated grayish, or thickly yellow. with lips dry, and cracked ; dry, cracked lips are almost a sure indication for Bryonia.

"Motion, more or less constant, of the jaws, as if chewing something ; lips dry and cracked."—G.

Shooting pains in the teeth.

The mouth is unusually dry, with thirst.

Everything tastes bitter.

"Cannot sit up from nausea and faintness."—G.

"Food is thrown up immediately after eating, with constipation, lips dry and cracked."—G.

Pressure in the pit of the stomach as if there was a stone in it ; goes off with much eructation.

Sour vomiting.

Stomach becomes extremely sensitive to the touch or pressure.

Food is vomited immediately after eating, with constipation, and the lips dry and cracked.

Diarrhoea in the morning, soon as she moves.

Diarrhoea brought on by cold drinks in warm weather.

Burning diarrhœa, worse in hot weather.

"Diarrhœa worse every spell of hot weather."—G.

Dysentery, much tormina; stools of mucus and blood, or pure blood, with low typhoid symptoms.

Constipation, stools dry and hard, as if burnt.

"During colic, must keep very still; with stools hard and dry as if burnt."—G.

Inflammation of the liver, with stitching pains aggravated by motion.

"Tensive burning pains in the region of the liver, which is swollen and sore."—HEMPER.

Peritonitis, with stinging, burning pains; abdomen very sore to the touch, with constipation, especially if in a rheumatic subject.

Urine hot, red, and diminished in quantity.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"Menses too early, too profuse, worse on motion."—G.

"Frequent bleeding of the nose when the menses should appear."—G.

"Pinching and uneasiness in the abdomen as if the menses should appear."—G.

"During the menses, has tearing pains in the legs, worse on motion."—G.

**CACTUS GRANDIFLORUS.***Night Blooming Cereus.*

Through the cerebro-spinal nervous system it acts especially upon the heart, arteries and lungs. Its action upon the system greatly resembles rheumatism.

*Grand Characteristics.*

In diseases that call for the use of Cactus, there will always be found more or less derangement of the heart. The patient will be greatly reduced in flesh, with great nervous excitability.

Adapted to hypertrophy of the heart; palpitation of the heart; rheumatism of the heart; acute and chronic carditis and rheumatism.

"And also to acute rheumatism of the diaphragm."—F.

"Feeling as though an iron band was around the heart, preventing its normal motion."

Palpitation of the heart in debilitated patients; worse when lying on the left side; when walking, and at night, with great melancholy.

"Chronic bronchitis, with profuse rattling of mucus in the lungs."

Difficulty of breathing.

**Arterial pulsation in the scrobiculus.**

Nervous consumption ; accompanied with rheumatic symptoms affecting the muscles of the chest.

**CALCAREA CARBONICA.***Impure Carbonate of Lime.*

Acts especially upon the ganglionic vegetative nervous system, affecting particularly the osseous system, producing imperfect ossification, difficult and slow dentition, rachitis, &c. Also affects the mucous, serous, fibrous, and cutaneous tissues and lymphatics. It especially affects the reproductive organs of women, through the lymphatic system.

Marcy and Hunt say : " In constitutions in which we see defect in the reproductive system ; obstructions, deposits, intumescence in the lymphatic and glandular systems ; dyscrasial affections of the membranous structures ; of all the white structures, which have but little vitality or blood, and are nourished chiefly by lymph. Obstructions in cartilages, tendons, serous membranes, where development is arrested ; obstructions in the lymphatics. In early infancy these structures predominate, and in them Calc. carb. is specific where there is any arrest of the development of the organs ; imperfect formation of the blood, as in scrofulosis. The only cases of hemicrania curable by it are those caused by disease in the reproductive system, or in whom scrofula was visible in early life. Characteristics : large head, bloated



abdomen ; narrow chest ; flabby, poorly-developed muscles ; bones containing but little phosphate of lime."

R. Hughes says : " It is in the large class of diseases due to disorder of the secondary assimilation that Calc. carb. finds its curative place ; where the assimilation of the digested food to blood and tissue does not proceed as it should do, there are few agents more powerful than Calcareum for restoring healthy functions. The three great forms of assimilative derangement are scrofula, tuberculosis and rachitis ; in all these cases it is a principal remedy. It is the constitutional tendency that it controls, rather than the local manifestations."

It has a special and profound influence through the lymphatic system over the generative organs of women ; in fact this is Calcareum's greatest sphere of usefulness.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

Especially adapted to the constitutional diseases of scrofulous women and children, of leuco-phlegmatic temperament, prone to affections of the mucous membranes.

" The assimilation of the digested food to tissue does not proceed as it should do."—  
HUGHES.

" Children with dry and flabby skin ; large, open fontanelles ; much perspiration in drops on the head, which wets the pil-

low far around where the child is sleeping."  
—G.

"Pale and fair children; their muscles soft and flabby; their hair dry and looking like tow."—G.

"She is very weakly in general; walking produces great fatigue; in going up stairs is out of breath, has to sit down."—G.

"Her feet feel as if she had on cold, damp stockings, continually; they are cold in bed."

*Head.*—Vertigo on running up stairs.

"Fear of going crazy or that people will observe her, and suppose her to be crazy."—H.

"Anxiousness, shuddering and awe, as soon as the evening comes near."—H.

"Despairing; hopeless of everything, with fear of death; tormenting all around him day and night."—H.

Extremely peevish.

"As often as the patient falls asleep the same disagreeable feelings rouse him."—H.

"Head too large, the fontanelles not closing."—H.

"The head and upper part of the body sweat profusely."—G.

"Headache, with an unusual accumulation of dandruff on the top."—G.

“Excessive mischievousness.”—G.

“Cannot sleep after 3 a. m.”—G.

“Vertigo on ascending a height.”—LIPPE.

“Chronic headache, depending on brain fag; the pain is dull, worse in the morning; the head is often cold.”—HUGHES.

“Itching of the scalp; children scratch when their sleep is disturbed or they are awakened.”—H.

With much dandruff on the scalp.

“Troubled about an absent son; imagines he saw him at the bottom of the river; could not rest but constantly walked about.”

“Great fear, as if located in the upper epigastrium, causing a sensation as if from shock.”—JAHR.

*Eyes.*—“Excessive secretion of mucus in the eyes.”—MARCY and HUNT.

“All objects look as if seen through a mist.”—JAHR.

“Long-lasting super-orbital neuralgia.”—JAHR.

“Pupils inclined to dilate.”—MARCY and HUNT.

Dimness of the cornea, with mist before the eyes.

*Digestive Organs.*—“Sour taste in the mouth or of the food; sour vomiting, especially with children during dentition; also, *sour diarrhoea*.”—H.

“Longing for eggs, particularly with children, in sickness, or during convalescence.”—H.

“The tongue is sore on the tip, sides, or dorsum, so that she can scarcely eat.”—G.

“Vomiting of the ingesta, which tastes sour.”—LIPPE.

“In cholera infantum, excessive acidity of the stomach, and a partial or total deficiency of biliary secretions.”—BAEHR.

“Swelling over the pit of the stomach like a saucer turned bottom up.”—G.

“Cannot bear tight clothing around the hypochondria.”—G.

“Diarrhoea worse towards evening.”—G.

“Diarrhoea of sour smell; putrid; during dentition; generally painless.”—LIPPE.

“A copious watery, sour-smelling diarrhoea, is the surest indication for Calc. carb.”—BAEHR.

“Chronic diarrhoea, clay-like stools.”—HUGHES.

“White, chalk-like stools.”—G.

“Feeling of coldness in the abdomen and thighs.”—G.

“Much crawling and itching in the anus.”—G.

*Urine.*—“Involuntary emissions of urine on walking.”

Urine has a brown, bloody or white sediment.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"The history of the case shows that the menses have been too profuse, and return too often and too soon."—G.

"The least excitement causes the menses to return."—G.

"Finds it difficult to stand on account of a pressing down, as if the internal organs would press out."—G.

"Albuminous leucorrhœa, from the cervical canal, with great lassitude, debility, sinking and trembling at the stomach, and burning pains in the cervical canal."—MARCY and HUNT.

Profuse leucorrhœa, like milk.

"Inflammation, redness, and swelling of the vulva, with purulent discharge."—G.

"Much moisture between the labia and thighs, with biting pain."—G.

With much aching of the vagina.

"Breasts are distended ; milk scanty ; she is cold, and there seems to be a want of vitality to bring the milk forward."—G.

"Healthy women, with defective lactation ; children die early, with diarrhœa and convulsions."—H. GOLLON.

*Respiratory Organs.*—This is the most



useful remedy in the *Materia Medica* for consumption.

Dry, tickling cough, aggravated by speaking.

“Cough, with rattling of mucus in the bronchi; the cough is worse in the morning.”—G.

Chronic hoarseness.

Hæmoptysis, with ulceration of the lungs, accompanied with great debility, emaciation, and constant inclination to take cold from the least exposure.

Great emaciation; abdomen bloated, and the least cold goes through and through the patient.

Hectic fever, with copious perspiration of the head and chest.

In children enlargement of the glands of the neck, with dry, flabby skin and cold, damp feet.

The pains are aggravated by the slightest touch, as from a current of air, cold or warm; noise, excitement, etc.

Cold, damp, east wind is sure to bring on a fresh cold.

Adapted to cold, leuco-phlegmatic people, especially if inclined to grow fat.

**CAMPHORA.***Laurus Camphor.*

All the effects of Camphor are produced through the cerebro-spinal system. *Upon the sensorium* it causes vertigo, confusion of ideas, maniacal delirium, convulsions, frothing at the mouth, and insensibility; when reaction sets in there is great heat and vascular excitement in the head.

“The coldness and torpor which Camphor causes in the stomach and bowels are characteristic of its primary action upon the mucous coating of those viscera.” This is caused by its action on the cerebro-spinal nervous system, and not, as Hempel says, through the ganglionics. The great coldness of the skin is caused from its action on the sentient nervous system.

*Upon the Genital Organs* its primary effect is impotence, with coldness and relaxation of the parts.

It causes inflammation of the urinary organs and suppression of urine.

Its greatest field of usefulness appears to be in its primary symptoms, that is, its chill-producing power. It appears that Camphor exerts its action chiefly upon the cerebral lobes, causing at first depression of mental powers, giddiness and somnolency. The corpora striata appear to share the general sedation of the intellectual centres. Delirium comes on later, and in some cases there is considerable vivacity. If the use of the drug be continued for some time, it produces great depres-

sion of muscular power and intellectual lethargy. In the fullest medicinal doses it does not affect any of the organic functions, excepting such depression of the sexual as may fairly be considered a secondary effect of its depressing influence on the motor and intellectual centres. In all medicinal doses, from the lowest to the highest, it certainly does not exercise a depressant effect on the circulation. On the contrary, decided stimulation is occasionally to be observed, after large doses, and this is attended with a diffused feeling of warmth throughout the body, and a slight rise of temperature of the surface. Given in solution I have every reason to believe that the Camphor is rapidly and completely absorbed, for I always failed to detect a trace of Camphor odor in either the urine or the exhalations from the skin and lungs."—Dr. J. HARLEY in "*The Practitioner*."

### *Grand Characteristics.*

Sudden and complete prostration of the vital forces, with great coldness of the external surface.

Long-lasting chills.

"Great coldness of the skin, yet the child cannot bear to be covered."—G.

"Extremities cold and blue, with cramps."

"Skin cold as marble, yet the child cannot bear to be covered; rattling in the throat; hot breath."—G.

"Sometimes those cold spells only come on at night and pass off in the morning, with much prostration and diarrhoea."—G.

Especially adapted to choleraic diseases, and to the first stages of catarrhal affections.

*Head.*—"Throbbing pains in the cerebellum, like the pounding of a hammer; synchronous with the beats of the heart."—RAUE.

"Features distorted; eyes sunken; face, hands and feet icy cold; great anguish, as though he would suffocate; half stupid and senseless; groans and moans; hoarse, husky voice, burning in the stomach and oesophagus; cramps; touching the stomach causes him to cry out; great faintness and prostration."—RAUE.

*Digestive Organs.*—"No thirst, no nausea, no vomiting, no diarrhoea, with cramps in the legs."—RAUE.

Burning heat in the stomach.

Involuntary diarrhoea; stools blackish.

Many cases of diarrhoea at the first start; a large dose or two of Camphor will arrest it at once.

*Urinary Organs.*—Strangury not relieved by urinating, especially if caused by Cantharis.

“ Retention of urine, or it is discharged in small quantities; deep red, and depositing a thick sediment.”—G.

“ Sometimes the urine is green.”—G.

*Male Generative Organs.*—Impotence, with coldness, weakness, and atrophied condition of the sexual organs, from large doses.

*Female.*—“ Her labor pains have ceased, and her skin is cold and blue.”—G.

Excellent in dysmenorrhœa.

*Chest.*—Suffocative catarrh, with paralysis of the lungs, from its paralyzing effect upon the pneumogastric nerve; first stage.

*Skin.*—Sudden retrocession of eruptions, with cold skin and great prostration.

“ Epilepsy, with much congestion of blood to the brain.”—MARCY and HUNT.

#### CALENDULA OFFICINALIS.

##### *Common English Marigold.*

It probably produces its wonderful action in preventing and diminishing suppuration in lacerated wounds, through the spinal nervous system; certainly no remedy can equal it in lacerated wounds, with or without loss of substance.

“ The wound is raw and inflamed; is painful, as if heated; the parts around the wound become red, with stinging in the wound during the febrile heat.”—LIPPE.

It seems to have some specific action upon



162 CANNABIS INDICA—CANNABIS SATIVA.

mucous membranes, for no remedy can equal it as an injection in vaginal and uterine leucorrhœa.

**CANNABIS INDICA.**

*Indian Hemp.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system it especially selects the brain and genito-urinary organs for its centre of action.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Adapted to diseases of drunkards, of a neurotic character, and to urinary diseases.

“The characteristics of the intoxication it produces seem to be exaggeration of all perceptions and conceptions, aphrodisia, and tendency to catalepsy.”—HUGHES.

It is one of our great remedies in gonorrhœa.

**CANNABIS SATIVA.**

*Hemp.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system it acts especially on the mucous membranes of the bladder, urethra and prepuce, and the lungs. Its action on the brain is powerful and marked.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Gonorrhœa, after the acute inflammation has been reduced by Aconite, no remedy can equal Cannabis sativa. Violent burning pain in the urethra, during and after urination.

"Great swelling of the prepuce, approaching to phimosis." —FRANKLIN.

The glans and prepuce are dark red.

"Light red spots on the glans, as large as a lentil." —TESTE.

"When a patient comes into the office walking very slowly, with his legs stretched apart, and says he has the gonorrhoea, think strongly of Cannabis. He cannot walk with his legs close together, as it hurts his urethra; worse on motion." —G.

"While urinating, tearing pain along the urethra, in a zigzag direction." —G.

Severe pain in the kidneys; every few minutes passing bloody urine.

Particularly affects the penis.

"Sexual over-excitement in either sex." —G.

"Impotence from sexual abuse." —G.

*Females.*—Threatened abortion, complicated with gonorrhoea.

"Threatened abortion on account of too frequent sexual intercourse."

Dimness of the cornea; opacities; cataract.

"Frequent, teasing, hard, dry cough." —TESTE.

Dr. D. S. Smith has great confidence in this remedy for consumption.

“Sensation as of dropping, as though cold water was dropping over the heart, or over the head, etc.”—G.

“Sensation of fatigue; warmth; jerks or pushes in the abdomen, as though a living being was there.”—G.

“Affections of the ball of the foot or under part of the toes.”—G.

#### CANTHARIDES.

##### *Spanish Fly.*

This remedy has a powerful action upon the cerebro-spinal system and through it has a specific action upon the whole tract of the urinary mucous membrane, producing violent inflammation from the kidneys to the urethra. This powerful irritation is more or less reflected upon the sexual organs. Also, has a slight action on the mucous tract of the digestive organs.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

“The kind of suffering to which Cantharis is best adapted is of a violent, destructive character.”—G.

“The patient is uneasy, restless, distressed, dissatisfied; the pains external and internal are fine, stinging, burning, in character.”—G.

*Urinary Organs.*—“Constant desire to urinate; passing but a few drops at a time; sometimes mixed with blood.”—G.

Great burning distress in the urethra, with constant desire to urinate.

Great desire to urinate, with complete strangury and tenesmus of the cervix vesicæ.

Cutting, burning pains in the urethra, with ineffectual efforts to urinate.

Sexual desire too strong; excessive desire for sexual congress.

"Menses too early and too profuse."—G.

"Membranous dysmenorrhœa."—G.

"Sterile females."—G.

*Digestive Organs.*—Thoughts of drinking, sound of water, or touching the larynx, produce spasms.

"Vesicles and canker in the mouth."—JAHR.

"Vomiting, with violent retching and severe colic."—G.

"Tremendous burning pain through the whole intestinal canal; unquenchable thirst, with disgust for all kinds of drink."—RAUE.

"Stools like the scrapings of the mucous membrane, mixed with blood, with burning and scanty urine.

"Vesicular erysipelas, burns, and scalds, causing vesication, herpes zoster, &c., use a dilute tincture locally."—FRANKLIN.

Its action on the base of the brain has not been utilized as much as it should have been.

**CAPSICUM ANNUM.***Cayenne Pepper.*

This remedy belongs to the cerebro-spinal group, having its special centre of action upon the posterior column of the spinal cord. Through this it especially acts upon the mucous membrane of the intestinal canal.

Also acts upon the genito-urinary organs.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Burning and smarting, as though Cayenne pepper were sprinkled upon the parts.

"Its extraordinary power to control the capillary circulation, to bring excess of blood, and then to scatter more than it has brought enables it to remove congestions, to reduce swellings, as promptly and as effectually as Belladonna."—MARCY and HUNT.

*Head.*—Homesickness with flushed cheeks." HAHNEMANN.

"Taciturn and obstinate."—G.

"Increased acuteness of the senses."—G.

"Inflammation of the petrous bone, very tender to the touch."—G.

Influenza with violent sneezing, and sore throat.

Fever where chilliness predominates.

*Digestive Organs.*—Excessive burning and



soreness in the mouth and throat, with much congestion of the mucous membrane. Throat smarts as if from Cayenne pepper, with sensation of constriction on swallowing.

"It has long been regarded as an efficient remedy in cynanche maligna and scarlatina anginosa."—MARCY and HUNT.

"It promotes the separation of sloughs, and improves the constitutional symptoms." — MARCY and HUNT.

"Equally efficacious in removing false membrane from the tonsils, in torpid forms of diphtheria."—F. One of the best gargles that can be used in diphtheria.

Sensation of coldness in the stomach.

"Very painful sensation in the throat when coughing, with stitches in the neck of the bladder."—G.

"Diarrhœa with severe burning in the lower part of the rectum, continued after stool."—G.

Diarrhœa; passes much mucus, with great burning in the anus. Much flatulent distension of the abdomen.

*Genito-Urinary Organs.*—"Intense burning along the urethral canal. Frequent, but unsuccessful desire to urinate."—G.

"Coldness of the scrotum, with impotence; atrophy of the testes, and shriveled spermatic cord."—HEMPEL.

"Intermittent fever, in flabby, mucous constitutions; chill predominant; thirst in the chill, or during the chill and heat; much pain in the back and limbs; slimy, burning stools."  
—MARCY and HUNT.

Intermittents, chill predominates in the back, and there is an inordinate desire for cold water. The great chilliness shows us how powerfully it affects the posterior column of the spinal cord.

#### CARBO ANIMALIS.

##### *Animal Charcoal.*

Acts, through the vegetative nervous system, upon the lymphatic glandular system, digestive organs and skin. Through the great sympathetic it produces great debility of the animal nervous system.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

"Scrofulous, venous constitutions, with enlarged and hypertrophied glands."—G.

Glandular diseases of a scirrhus nature with fetid discharges, accompanied with great prostration and debility.

Earthy-colored face, with copper colored spots on both the face and body; often troubled with severe headache.

"Saltish water rises from the stomach."

Teeth very sensitive to the least cold air; looseness of the teeth, with bleeding gums; tearing pains in the teeth from salt food.

“Weak, sore, empty feeling at the pit of the stomach.”—G.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—In all the female diseases the patient is extremely prostrated; can hardly stand up.

“The menstrual function seems to exhaust her remarkably, so that she is hardly able to speak.”—G.

“Menses too soon; last too long, but not profuse; feels so exhausted during its continuance, she is hardly able to speak.”—G.

Violent pressing in the loins, the small of the back, and the thighs, during the menses.”—G.

“Watery, acrid, burning leucorrhœa, particularly when walking; turns the linen yellow.”—G.

“Lochia too long continued; acrid; excoriating the parts, and very offensive; with much exhaustion.”—G.

Uterus swollen and hard.

“Malignant ulcerations of the neck of the womb, with foul discharges.”—G.

“Great numbness and languor in the thighs, particularly during the menses.”—G.

All the glands may become more or less indurated. Cancer of the *mammæ*.

**CARBO VEGETABILIS.***Vegetable Charcoal.*

Through the vegetative nervous system, it affects the mucous membrane, producing great increase in the mucous secretions of the intestinal canal. It also acts upon the blood and skin.

*Grand Characteristics.*

This remedy will be found useful in cachectic individuals, whose vital powers have become weakened.

Great foulness of the secretions.

"Patient wants more air; wants to be fanned all the time."—G.

"Especially adapted to adynamic diseases, with great prostration; Hippocratic face, cold breath, and cold knees in bed, with an excessive accumulation of flatus in the abdomen.

*Digestive Organs.*—Gums bleed readily, and are spongy. Sensation as if the œsophagus was contracted.

"The most innocent food disagrees."—G.

"Frequent eructations, which afford only temporary relief."—G.

"When eating or drinking, sensation as if the stomach or abdomen would burst."—G.

This excessive accumulation of gas in the stomach and bowels is the greatest charac-

teristic we have for the use of Carbo vegetabilis.

“Much belching of sour, rancid food.”—G.

Craves acids.

“She eructates involuntarily a mass of tough, glairy mucus, which runs continually from her mouth.”—GOULLON.

“Profuse and constant salivation of stringy saliva.”—J. B. BELL.

Burning distress in the stomach.

“Cardialgia in nursing women.”—G.

“Stomach and bowels greatly distended with flatulence; the gas is generated by the walls of the viscera, rather than from fermentation of the ingesta.”—HUGHES.

“Unceasing emissions of flatulence by the rectum.”—G.

“Slimy, fecal diarrhoea, in scrofulous people.”—G.

Tendency to diarrhoea, rather than to constipation.

Stools of foul blood and mucus.

“Stool tough, scanty; not properly cohering; breaks off; afterwards difficult of expulsion.”—G.

Especially liable to hemorrhoids; they are large and blue.

“Sensation of constant downward pressure in the abdomen; the patient has to support



the abdomen with the hands, or a bandage."  
—G.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"Morning leucorrhœa; discharges very acrid, excoriating the parts."—G.

"Aphthæ of the vulva, with much itching, heat and redness."—G.

"Extraordinary rush of voluptuous thoughts."—G.

*Men.*—Frequent emissions; onanism during sleep.

*Chest.*—"Great and long lasting hoarseness."—G.

"Greenish and fetid expectoration."—  
JAHR.

"Cough in old people, with emphysema and hypertrophy of the mucous lining; the circulation of the lungs, heart and abdominal viscera is very much impeded; very sensitive to cold; worse at night; expectoration profuse, especially if the larynx is invaded."—  
BAEHR.

In diseases of the lungs, where there is a great tendency of the chest to perspire, and the patient takes cold with the least change of temperature.

*Generalities.*—Ulcers secreting a foul, ichorous pus, emitting an offensive odor.

“Icy coldness of the parts; they have a livid, purple look (*Gangræna senilis*).”

Inveterate herpes.

Lymphatic swellings, with suppurations, and burning pains.”—LIPPE.

Chronic mal-treated cases of ague; paroxysms irregular.

Chill predominates in the hands and feet; complexion very sallow; great accumulation of flatus; stomach bloated; spleen swollen and painful; with sour and profuse sweats.

#### CASTOREUM.

*From the Beaver.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it especially affects the sexual organs.

Its characteristics are unknown; but it has been of great service in nervous, hysterical diseases, and in some forms of chronic bronchitis.

#### CAULOPHYLLUM THALICTROIDES.

*Blue Cohosh.*

Acts upon the cerebro-spinal system; affecting especially the female generative organs, through the motor and sentient nervous system.

Through the spinal nerves it has a specific action upon the muscular system, and small joints, metacarpal, tarsal, metatarsal, and all the phalangeal joints.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Especially affects the uterine motor nerves, so as to cause painful contractions and menorrhagia, and metrorrhagia.

“ Menstrual irregularities; the pains and sufferings are of a spasmodic character; scanty flow; sympathetic cramps and spasms of neighboring organs; as the bladder, rectum and bowels.”—HALE.

“ The motor power of the uterus seems almost entirely gone.”—HALE.

“ The menstrual flow is retarded, from a simple lack of the excito-motor force, either in the Fallopian tubes or the parietes of the uterus itself.”—HALE.

Hæmorrhage; due to deficient contractibility or deficient involution of the uterine tissues.”—HALE.

“ Uterine hæmorrhage, with a tremulous weakness felt over the entire body during the flow.”—G.

Passive hæmorrhages; an oozing from the lax uterine vessels, from debility of the excito-motor nerves of the uterus.

“ Deficient, spasmodic labor-pains.” —HALE.

Abortion; the pains are irregular and spasmodic.

“ Protracted lochia, from the atony of the uterus.”—KREBS.

“ Reflex paraplegia, from an abnormal state of the uterus.”—HALE.

“ Complete insomnia.”—LUDLAM.

“ In hysterical women, with rheumatism of the uterus, and many spasmodic symptoms.”—HALE.

Articular, inflammatory rheumatism of the small joints in women.

“ Rheumatism of the wrists and hands.”—F.

Hysterical spasms of the chest and larynx.

#### CAUSTICUM.

##### *Kali Causticum.*

Through the vegetative nervous system, it especially acts upon the respiratory and urinary organs.

Through sympathy the motor spinal nerves are more or less affected.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Adapted to weak, scrofulous people, with yellow complexion, and especially to diseases of the respiratory organs and kidneys.

*Head.*—“ Cannot keep the upper eyelids

up; they are nearly paralyzed, and will fall down over the eyes."—G.

"Sudden and frequent loss of sight, with a sensation of a film before the eyes."—G.

"Great melancholy; looks on the dark side of everything; especially during menstruation."—G.

"Excessive sympathy for others."—G.

Very yellow complexion.

"Burning itching in the face, discharging an acrid fluid which forms crusts when drying."—RAUE.

"Neuralgia, right side cheek-bone to mastoid process; worse at night."—RAUE.

Facial paralysis.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Constant sensation, as if lime was being burned in the stomach, with flatulence; waterbrash."—RAUE.

"Pressure and fulness in the abdomen as if it would burst; nourishment greatly increases the pain."—G.

"At times the pains seem to be seated in the stomach; at times in the chest; always relieved by lying down."—W. E. PAYNE.

"Pains in the abdomen, causing her to bend double; greatly aggravated by the least nourishment, or tightening her clothes."—G.



“Obstinate constipation, with varices in the anus.”—G.

Very apt to have hæmorrhoids, which are made intolerable by walking.

“Painful pustules near the anus, discharging pus, blood and serum.”—RAVE.

“Spasms of the rectum, preventing walking.”—G.

“No remedy has aggravation of the anus symptoms so prominently.”—G.

*Urinary Organs.*—Involuntary urination when coughing, and at night.

“Difficult, frequent, and painful urination.”—HUGHES.

“Urine loaded with lithic acid and lithates, with great debility.”—HUGHES.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—“Menses too early and too abundant; after its cessation, a little blood is passed from time to time, for many days, which smells badly.”—G.

Menstrual flow only during the day.

*Respiratory Organs.*—Chronic morning hoarseness with dry cough, and much congestion of the fauces.

“It is the best medicine I know of for catarrhal aphonia.”—HUGHES.

It is almost a specific for catarrhal aphonia.

“Weakness of voice from over-exertion.”  
—HUGHES.

Phlegm in the throat that cannot be hawked up, which produces nausea.

Cough with involuntary emission of urine.

Morning hoarseness, with hoarse, dry cough.

“Dry, hollow cough, with soreness in the chest, caused by tickling and mucus in the throat, with expectoration only at night, of acrid tasting mucus, which he cannot raise, but has to swallow it again.”—JAHR.

Sour perspiration.

Said to be very useful in small-pox.

Glandular indurations.

Caries of bones.

Secondary and tertiary syphilis.

Chorea, where the vegetative system is impaired.

#### CEDRON.

Especially affects the cerebro-spinal nervous system, and through it the kidneys. Acts also slightly on the bowels.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

Is considered a specific for the bites of the venomous serpents of South America.

Intermittent fevers, in low marshy regions ;

in warm seasons, the paroxysms are accompanied by violent cerebral symptoms.

The paroxysms are quotidian, or tertian, in the afternoons or evenings.

The chills and shivering generally very strong with cramps, and tearing pains in the upper and lower extremities.

“Palpitation of the heart, and hurried respiration with severe headache.”—MARCY and HUNT.

Dry heat followed by profuse perspiration.

“Numb, dead feeling in the legs; they feel enlarged.”—MARCY and HUNT.

“Entire body feels numb.”—MARCY and HUNT.

“Profuse secretion of urine.”—MARCY and HUNT.

“Urine throws down a bran-like sediment.”

“Urine very high-colored.”—MARCY and HUNT.

“Great deal of pain in the kidneys.”—MARCY and HUNT.

### CHAMOMILLA.

#### *Chamomile.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it especially acts upon the sensory and excito-motor system. Through the spinal nerves it acts with a good deal

of power upon the liver and muscles of the intestinal canal.

Dr. I. S. P. Lord says: "Chamomilla disturbs all action generally and function specially; acts generally on the cells much like Phosphorus, but more especially on the secretory and excretory or vegetative system; elsewhere its action is reflex. (This is a true cerebro-spinal remedy, and its action upon the ganglionic nerves is through sympathy, or reflex, Dr. Lord to the contrary notwithstanding.) It causes direct action, hence the restlessness and partial sweat and heat, which is not persistent but partial."

Seems to have a special action on the 5th nerve, as shown by the sick, sore pain of the eyeball.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

"Becomes almost furious about the pains; worse in the open air and at night."—G.

"Often gives vent to her ill humor, in spite of all restraint."—G.

"Very impatient, can hardly answer one civilly."—G.

"Contrary to her condition in health, she is always out of humor, particularly at her menstrual periods, when she is headstrong even unto quarrelling."—G. Can hardly speak a pleasant word.

"Child is excessively fretful; must be carried up and down the room all the time, is only quiet then."—G.

“ Child wants different things, and repels them when getting them.”—H.

“ Child starts and jumps much during sleep.”—G.

One cheek red and the other pale.

Inflammation brought on by a fit of passion.

Excessive sensitiveness to pain.

“ Neither lying down, nor sleeping, nor sweating, lessens the pain ; but it is relieved after sweat, or on rising.”—H.

“ Over-sensitive to open air ; aversion to wind, particularly about the ears.”—H.

“ Warm sweat on the head, wetting the hair.”—G.

“ Sour-smelling sweat during sleep, mostly on the head.”—H.

*Digestive Organs.*—Tongue coated yellow.

Bitter taste with bilious vomiting.

“ The epigastrium is painfully bloated in the morning, with sensation as if the contents were pressing into the chest.”—RAUE.

“ Severe colic, abdomen distended like a drum ; wind passes off only in small quantities.”—G.

“ Colic, with green diarrhoea and restlessness.”—G.

“ Abdominal pains, with frequent emission of large quantities of pale urine.”—G.



“Diarrhoea green and watery and slimy, or like chopped eggs and spinach.”—G.

“Green, watery, corroding stools, with colic, thirst, bitter taste, or bitter eructations.”—G.

Stools smell like rotten eggs.

“Hot, diarrhoeic stools, smelling like rotten eggs.”—G.

“Painless, green, watery diarrhoea; mixture of faeces and mucus.”—RAUE.

“Nightly diarrhoea, with severe colic, causing the child to bend double.”—G.

*Generative Organs of Women* — “Frequent discharge of coagulated blood, with tearing pains and frequent desire to urinate.”—G.

Violent labor-like pains in the uterus.

Frequent pressing towards the uterus, like labor-pains, with frequent desire to urinate; passes large quantities of pale urine.

“Her pains are spasmodic and distressing; can hardly bear them; wants to get away from them; is very impatient.”—G.

“Burning in the vagina, as if excoriated, with yellow, smarting leucorrhœa.”—G.

*Chest.*—“Dry, hacking cough; one cheek red and the other pale.”—G.

“Tickling in the pit of the throat; causes a scraping, dry cough: worse at night, even

in sleep, especially with children taking cold in winter."—H.

" Puts his feet out of bed; soles burn."—H.

" Violent rheumatic pains drive him out of bed at night, and compel him to walk about."—FREEDLY.

### CHELIDONIUM MAJUS.

#### *Great Oelandine.*

Through the cerebro-spinal nervous system it especially acts upon the liver and digestive organs; also affects the skin quite prominently.

Has a powerful action upon the sentient nervous system, and in many points resembles the action of Aconite.

*Upon the lungs*, through the vagi, it produces congestion and inflammation, sometimes going on to hepatization; the mucous membrane is also involved, producing broncho-pneumonia.

*The liver* is powerfully affected by this remedy.

Dr. Buchmann's proving gives us the following symptoms: " Pain both acute and dull, and tenderness of the liver; pain in the right shoulder; stools either soft and bright yellow, or whitish and costive."

Deeply tinged urine appeared in all the provings.

" In three the skin became yellow or dark; and in one regular jaundice set in." It has cured

numerous cases of jaundice, gall-stones, acute and chronic hepatitis.

*Upon the kidneys* the renal irritation is so great that in "one case an examination of the urine showed the presence of tube-casts, of increased uric acid, and diminished chloride of sodium. The mischief in this case was so considerable that oedematous swellings of the extremities occurred."—HUGHES.

It also acts upon the diaphragm.

*Grand Characteristics.*

"Constant pain under the lower inner angle of the right shoulder blade."—G.

Bilious or gastric pneumonia, with lungs full of mucus, from paralysis of the pneumogastric nerve; cheeks dark red.

Long continued cough, with rattling mucus.

Spasmus glottidis.

Violent, spasmodic, straining cough, with profuse lachrymation; comes in paroxysms, with burning, shooting pains.

This remedy seems to have had specific action upon the vagi, and all diseases that call for its use have more or less irritation of this nerve.

*Digestive Organs.*—Nausea causes great heat of the body.

White or yellow coating on the tongue.

Loathing of food.

Gastric or bilious diarrhoea; stools slimy, grayish-yellow or watery.

Very apt to have hepatic disease, with jaundice and pain in the right shoulder, with dark colored and green urine.

Stools like sheep's dung.

Bloating in the region of the liver, stomach and spleen, with hardness and painfulness on pressure.

Acute and chronic hepatitis.

Gall-stones, with hepatodynia and general jaundice.

"Pain in the whole region of the liver, relieved by eating."—G.

Urine dark colored and deeply tinged; green with bile.

*Generalities.*—Retarded menstruation, but when the menses do come on they continue too long.

"Must close the eyes, and is alleviated thereby, without photophobia."—G.

"A dazzling spot seemed to be before the eyes, and when he looked into it the eye watered."—HAHNEMANN.

Severe neuralgia of the head and eyes.

"The least touch on any part of the body in rheumatism gives intense pain."—T. S. HOYNE.

Adapted to neuralgias, inflammations, and infectious diseases, as whooping-cough.

Acts best in melancholic, choleric temperaments. Why? Because the functions of the liver and stomach are perverted.

In diseases calling for this remedy, the patient will have the functions of the pneumogastric nerve more or less perverted.

#### CHIMAPHILA UMBELLATA.

##### *Pipsissewa.*

Through the vegetative nervous system it especially acts upon the mucous membrane of the urinary organs, particularly that of the bladder. Dr. Hale seems to think it has the power of producing atrophy of the mammæ, but this has to be proven yet.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Great quantities of mucus in the urine.

Vesical tenesmus, with frequent inclination to urinate.

“Chronic renal and vesical affections, with an enormous amount of thick, ropy, mucus sediment in the urine; sometimes it is mixed with blood.”—HALE.

In many scrofulous ulcers it has acted rapidly, making brilliant cures; some have claimed to have cured cancers with it.

Cataract is supposed to have been cured



by this remedy; but it is in diseases of the kidneys and bladder I have seen its most wonderful action.

Dropsy has often been cured with this remedy in the hands of the Allopaths; this ought to make us think of it in those diseases.

### CHINA.

#### *Peruvian Bark.*

I am at a loss to know whether this remedy should be placed in the ganglionic or cerebro-spinal group. All writers claim that its centre of action is upon the organic nervous system, but I believe the time will come when it will be placed in the cerebro-spinal group; certainly its action upon the brain would lead us to believe it was a narcotic, and I have concluded to place it in this group.

From cases of poisoning we learn that "the grand starting point and centre of action of Cinchona, and its alkaloid, the Sulphate of Quinine, is the ganglionic nervous centres that control the functions of organic life, and the base of the brain." Its great action is to cause *debility* of the ganglionic nutritive fibres. Debility is to the nervous system what anæmia is to the blood, and this is the great field for the action of Quinine. Its medicinal effect is to build up and prevent the destruction of nervous tissue; in such states, Quinine contributes wonderfully to the reparative pro-

cess, in fact may be called the *great conservator and builder* of the ganglionic nervous system.

*Head.*—The action of this remedy upon the brain is very powerful and specific; its action especially centres upon the base of the brain, affecting those lobes that control the organic functions of the system, and sensation; that part of the encephalon that controls the emotional and intellectual functions are only affected sympathetically. This is why it so seldom produces mental excitement, delirium and coma; but its specific action upon the base of the brain is constantly shown us by the disturbance of hearing, loss of sight, and the reflex muscular movements of the circulation and respiration. These ganglia, in which Quinine produces such debility and prostration at the base of the brain, are the *corpora, striata, optic thalami* and *corpora quadrigemina*. From the debility and prostration of these organs arises congestion of the brain, but the congestion hardly ever produces inflammation. Meningitis is said to have been produced in dogs. I do not think acute inflammation of the brain can be produced in man by the use of Quinine, I care not how large a quantity of it is given. It is to be regretted that no one has examined the base of the brain with the microscope in those that have died from the effects of Quinine.

Cinchona does not act directly upon that part of the brain in the cerebral lobes that performs intellectual and emotional functions; but sympathetically from the profound prostration of the gan-

glionic nervous centres, the mind is greatly affected.

*Ears.*—The Sulphate of Quinine acts specifically upon the *auditory nerve*, producing nervous irritation and complete prostration of its nerve cells. No remedy affects it so quickly, completely annihilating its functions; and for neurotic diseases of the ear, China and its alkaloid must be first in rank.

*Eyes.*—Upon the sensory ganglia of vision, Cinchona has a specific action, as shown by the dilatation of the pupil, and complete blindness. This is caused by its paralyzing the ganglionic nutritive fibres of the corpora quadrigemina.

*Nose.*—The action of Cinchona upon the nose is not of much importance excepting in hæmorrhages from this organ; then, it is one of the most useful remedies we have.

*Face.*—In Quinine factories, the workmen are sometimes attacked with an acne-like eruption. When it locates upon the face it produces great swelling of the face, eyelids and whole head, similar to the poisonous effects of Rhus. In acute poisoning with Quinine, the face becomes pale, sunken and Hippocratic, or it may be bloated and red.

*Mouth, Teeth, and Throat.*—Upon these organs Cinchona has no very specific action, but through sympathy they are prominently implicated; but upon the fifth pair of nerves it has a specific action, causing the most intense neuralgia of the teeth and jaws.

*Appetite and Taste.*—The powerful and specific action of Cinchona and the Sulphate of Quinine upon the ganglionic nervous centres that control the functions of appetite and taste, make it the king of remedies in diseases where they are perverted and destroyed. Its action is first to irritate, then to debilitate and completely destroy these functions.

*Stomach.*—From its specific action upon the semilunar ganglion, the nutritive functions are directly acted upon. Small doses increase the secretions of the stomach, and give great activity to the whole digestive apparatus; large doses debilitate and completely prostrate its functions, causing venous congestion of the stomach, but not active inflammation. It also affects the pneumogastric nerve so as to produce nausea and vomiting.

*Liver and Spleen.*—We have now come to that part of the organism wherein lies the most useful sphere of Cinchona and its alkaloid, the Sulphate of Quinine. How does it affect those organs? This question is unsolved, yet let us all persevere until we can solve this very important question.

Let us first study its action upon the liver. We have learned in our study of Cinchona and its alkaloid, the Sulphate of Quinine, that its great action is to produce prostration and complete paralysis of the ganglionic nervous centres. Its great action, then, upon the liver is to produce debility of the ganglionic nutritive fibres of the vaso-motor nerves of the hepatic cells, prostrating

and annihilating their functions, producing long lasting congestion of the liver, with its many symptoms. One of the most prominent of these symptoms is jaundice. Jaundice is not a disease but a symptom, and it is produced in the following way: The blood which has circulated through the capillaries of the intestines, spleen, pancreas and stomach, is carried through the portal system directly to the hepatic cells; the function of these cells is to prepare and secrete out of this venous blood by catalysis bile; the blood corpuscles of the portal veins contain all the constituents of bile in preformation, and when the hepatic cells have taken from, and prepared the ingredients of the bile from the blood corpuscles, it is transuded from one to the other until at last it is discharged into the small biliary ducts, located in the interlobular spaces. Now if we have congestion of the millions of lobules of the liver, the portal blood is entirely prevented from entering the liver by the clogged up state of that organ; bile is not manufactured and secreted, because the venous blood cannot enter the liver, but is carried into the vena cava by a collateral circuit, without touching the hepatic cells, and what little does come in contact with them, they are so prostrated that their functions cannot be performed.

This portal blood enters the general circulation, and the hæmatic properties of Cinchona dissolve the blood corpuscles, freeing the biliary elements, producing jaundice in all its grades.

Upon the biliary ducts I believe Cinchona has



a special action. Dr. Angel, of Boston, says it is a specific for the expulsion of gall-stones; from this it not only increases the biliary secretions but must affect the muscular tissue so as to produce contractions of the neck of the gall bladder and larger biliary ducts.

Quinine never produces acute inflammation of the liver, but long lasting congestion.

Its action upon the spleen is more direct and powerful than any remedy we possess. To show its effects, I will introduce a table prepared by Dr. Smith. The Quinine was given internally:

	Size of the spleen. In. long	Dose of Quinine given Grains.	Time which elapsed before effect seen.	Amount of reduction.
1	10½	30	No effect observed	
2	6½	10	Three minutes ..	¼ of an inch.
3	6½	10	No effect. ....	
4	6½	15	Ten minutes .....	¾ of an inch.
5	6½	15	Two minutes ..	1 inch.
6	5½	15	No effect	
7	4½	15	Ten minutes ...	Distinctly reduced.
8	5	15	Ten minutes. ...	1 inch.
9	4	15	No effect .....	
10	5½	15	Ten minutes .....	½ an inch.
11	5½	15	Four minutes. .	Most marked reduction
12	6	15	Ten minutes ...	½ an inch.
13	6	15	No effect ...	
14	6	15	No effect. ....	
15	7½	15	Five hours	1½ inches.
16	7	15	Five hours. ...	3½ inches.
17	7	15	Five hours	3 inches.

From this table the remedy failed entirely in six cases; of the eleven benefitted, seven proved permanent and four temporary, the spleen in these last having regained its previous volume.

In experiments made by Piory on several dogs, the spleen was uncovered and several liquids in-

jected into that viscus without producing any change in its size. An alcoholic solution of Quinine was then injected, and within one second the spleen contracted and lost one-fifth of its volume, in one animal, and one sixth in the others.

Large doses of Quinine first diminish the size of the spleen by its action on the muscular fibres of the veins that this organ is so abundantly supplied with; the effect of organic reaction, or secondary effect, is an excessive supply of blood, producing enlargement and chronic hypertrophy of this organ, hence its great utility in enlargement of the spleen, following intermittent fever.

The celiac axis being one of the greatest centres for the action of Quinine, and its branches being so abundantly supplied to the spleen, shows us at once why Cinchona has such a powerful action upon this organ. The ganglionic life of the Malpighian bodies of the spleen is destroyed through its action upon the celiac axis, and their catalytic blood-making functions are lost. This is one cause of the anæmia we see in those who are suffering from Cinchonism.

*Abdomen.*—The action of Cinchona upon the intestinal canal is to produce debility, through the ganglionic nervous centres of the abdomen. Its action upon the liver and spleen, clogging their circulation, causes great venous congestion of the bowels; the stagnation of the blood in the vena porta causes ascites.

*Urinary Organs.*—Through the vascular system

Cinchona and its alkaloid, the Sulphate of Quinine, affect prominently the urinary organs, greatly diminishing the uric acid. "Dr. Ranke tried it in three individuals in health, and found that under the influence of Quinine the uric acid was diminished nearly one-half. Dr. Hammond made a series of observations during an attack of intermittent fever, where, as in all fevers, the amount of uric acid is always greatly increased. He found in this case the quantity promptly reduced more than one-half by the action of Quinine."

Quinine may be easily detected in the urine; the solution employed by Bryant for this purpose contained, to two parts of iodine, eight of iodide of potassium and two hundred and fifty of water. He found the action of the test to correspond closely with the observable effects of the medicine upon the nervous system. After the exhibition of eight grains of Quinine in one dose, a precipitate sometimes appeared in half an hour, though more frequently at the end of two hours; after four grains, in two or three hours; after two and a half grains, if any appeared it was not till the expiration of five or six hours. The length of time, therefore, before the appearance of Quinia, is invariably proportionate to the quantity taken, and the same rule holds in relation to the period at which the effects are felt.

Another fact noticed by the same experimenter, is that the quantity of the salt of Quinia eliminated is directly proportionate to that introduced. A third, also highly interesting, is that the elimination

always ceases after a short time, generally little exceeding that during which the effects of the Quinia persist. Thus, after a single dose of about three grains, the Quinia disappeared from the urine in from twenty to twenty-four hours; after thirty grains taken during twelve hours, in about forty hours; and after large doses, taken for several days, in from sixty to eighty hours. This beautifully illustrates to us that the action of Quinine is not through any chemical combination with the tissues, but that it is through its spiritual medicinal principle upon the vital organ.

Under the action of Quinine the urine becomes scanty and turbid, depositing a brick-dust sediment; it also sometimes deposits a whitish sediment.

*Sexual Organs.*—The powerful and *specific* action of Cinchona and its alkaloid, the Sulphate of Quinine, upon the organs of special sense located in the cerebellum, shows us at once why Cinchona is so useful in diseases of the generative organs. Although we do not know for certain, just the exact location of the organ of special sense that controls the sexual functions, we are certain that its location is in the cerebellum. Cinchona affects the whole nervous life of the cerebellum, debilitating and prostrating its functions, consequently affects specifically the organ of special sense that controls the sexual functions. I also believe that some portion of the medulla oblongata has something to do with the sexual appetite. The regulation of the motor functions is certainly

presided over and controlled by the cerebellum, and it may be that debility of this function, so prominently produced by Cinchona, explains in a great measure its great action upon the sexual organs, for it is in diseases where debility of the motor nervous system is so prominent that China is especially called for. Of course we must keep constantly in our mind the fact that debility of the ganglionic nutritive fibres is one of the great effects of Quinine.

*Respiratory Organs.*—The action of Cinchona upon the respiratory organs is not of a specific character. No particular pathological changes are produced in these organs, excepting debility of the ganglionic nervous centres which preside over their nutrition. In long-lasting hæmorrhages of the lungs, and profuse suppurations, through its action on the ganglionic nervous system, it becomes one of the most useful remedies in the *Materia Medica*.

*Back.*—Cinchona causes anæmia and debility of the muscles of the back, in this way causing neuralgia, and myalgia of the muscles of the back.

*Extremities.*—Upon the extremities Cinchona produces debility of the muscles, myalgia and intermittent rheumatic neuralgia. Full doses of Quinine produce complete prostration of the motor nervous system, similar to *Gelsemium* and *Veratrum viride*; but it takes but a small quantity of the two last named remedies to produce profound prostration of the muscular system, while it takes immense quantities of Quinine to get this



great prostration. The effects of Quinine are more lasting (chronic in nature), the prostration of the muscular system being caused by anæmia of the blood from prostration of the vegetative nervous system; while Gelseminum and Veratrum viride act directly upon the motor nervous system, producing great prostration of the muscular system, which, however, soon pass away, leaving no bad results. The long-lasting bad effects of Cinchona are beautifully shown to us in Cinchonism (Quinine poisoning).

*Skin.*—"In the Quinine factories of France, it seems that an acne-like eruption is one of the most common effects of exposure to the Cinchona dust, and it is so clearly recognized that some workmen are obliged to abandon the business on account of its persistence. It appears in the form of an acne-like, itching eruption, principally upon the thighs, scrotum, &c., though often over the whole body, exuding a sero-pus, and finally forming scabs. When the suppuration attacks the face, it occasions great swelling of the head, face, and eyelids (similar to the effects of the poison of the Rhus), and the sufferings of the patient are often very acute, especially when it attacks the genital organs. It makes its appearance very shortly after exposure to the poison, and disappears upon removal from its influence.

Cinchona and its alkaloid have often cured moist gangrene of the scrotum and vulva. The above effects show that it has a special action upon those parts. From the prostration and decay of the re-

productive system, ulcers may be produced upon the skin. Quinine has often cured such ulcers.

Quinine produces anasarca by its action upon the liver and spleen, checking the portal circulation.

*Blood.*—In the Dublin Quarterly, for August 1856, Dr. S. Garden has shown that Quinine defibrinates the blood, rendering it fluid and uncoagulable; this is brought about from prostration of its ganglionic neuropathic element or nutritive force that presides over composition and decomposition. There are other changes it produces in the blood, but as yet its hæmatic action is not fully understood.

In anæmia and chlorosis, where they have been caused from loss of vital fluids, and debility of the muscular system is the most prominent symptom, Cinchona, or its alkaloid, will be found the remedy "*par excellence*."

In various blood diseases, Cinchona and its alkaloid will often be indicated where debility of the muscular system is long-lasting and prominent.

*Fever.*—Fever is the effect of *specific agents* being carried by the circulatory system to those structures of the body for which they have a special affinity, where they constantly emit, or give off, their toxic principle; affecting, first, the ganglionic nervous system; second, the circulatory system; third, those organs that constitute the system of secretion and excretion. Dr. Smith says: "The chain of diseased organs consists of the brain and spinal cord; the heart and arteries, especially their capillary extremities; the secreting

and excreting organs, which in fact, are composed essentially of the capillary extremities of the arteries; the secreting and excreting extremities of these arteries, especially as they terminate in the external skin, and in the mucous membranes which form the internal skin. There never was a case of fever in which all these organs and functions were not more or less in a disordered state; and this complete circle of organs was never in this morbid state without fever. A deviation from a healthy state in one or two circles will not produce fever; there must be deviation in the three circles before fever can exist."

Every fever remedy must act upon the nervous system, and especially upon the vasa-motor part of it. In our study of Cinchona we have found that its centre of action is upon the base of the brain, and the ganglionic nervous centres that control the functions of organic life.

This explains at once to the Homœopath why Cinchona, and its alkaloid, are so useful in fevers, because it acts specifically upon the same organs and tissues that are affected in fevers. The poison causing the fever, and the Quinine poison, are so constituted that they have an affinity for each other so strong that the system acting upon them unites them by catalysis, forming an entirely new substance that has no more affinity for the same organs and tissues; consequently they are easily thrown off, and the functions of the body become normal again.

Every fever to which the human organism is

subject, affects certain organs and tissues peculiar to themselves; for instance the effects of scarlatina differ from those of diphtheria; the specific agents that cause small-pox and morbilli differ greatly in their effects; the same with typhoid fever and malarial fever. All produce fever, but each specific agent produces changes in the organism peculiar to itself. So it is with our remedies. Cinchona produces changes in the organism identical with those produced by malarial fever; this makes it the great specific for intermittent fever. The effect of Cinchona being altogether different from the effect of the specific agent that causes typhoid fever, shows us at once why it is not homœopathic to typhoid fever.

A remedy that is really specific for any disease, *must* produce changes in the organism similar to those produced by the disease, and affect the same organs and tissues. We find this to be true with Quinine. The cerebro-spinal and ganglionic nervous centres, that are especially invaded in malarial fevers, are the exact centres for the action of Cinchona, and the changes produced by both in the organism are identical. This great truth was first grasped and shown to the world by the immortal Hahnemann.

We find, then, that the fever to which Cinchona is homœopathic, is of a malarial character, but not every malarial fever will be cured by Quinine. The fevers curable by Quinine must be malarial in origin, and their symptoms must be similar to those produced in the healthy organism by Cinchona.

The fevers, then, in which it will be found especially useful, are, *intermittent, pernicious intermittent, remittent and bilious fevers*. Typhus, typhoid, and the various eruptive fevers, will scarcely ever find their homœopathic remedy in Cinchona; but for some of the sequelæ following those diseases, it will sometimes be found of great value. Paludal malaria often, instead of producing intermittent fever, takes the form of neuralgia, and no remedy can compare with Cinchona and its alkaloid for this neuralgia, when it comes on periodically, is worse in the afternoon and evening. It is more apt to be located about the eye or head, when China is called for. The temperature of the body is greatly elevated by the action of Cinchona and its alkaloid, the sulphate of Quinine. This shows us again the great truth of our law, for in fevers curable by Quinine the temperature of the body is greatly elevated, as shown in intermittents.

For a complete and exhaustive treatise on Cinchona and its alkaloid the sulphate, see my monograph on this remedy published by John W. Munson, Esq., of St. Louis, in 1871. It was written as my ideal form of a materia medica, and is still my ideal materia medica.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

The system has been debilitated by the loss of vital fluids, especially blood, semen, diarrhoea, leucorrhoea, or over-lactation. Patient is worse every other day.



Diseases that are aggravated by the slightest contact.

The touching of the affected parts, or motion, brings on the most horrid and intolerable neuralgia.

*Head.*—Long lasting congestive headache, with deafness and noises in the ears.

“Heaviness of the head, with loss of sight, fainting and ringing in the ears.”—H.

Intense throbbing headache, after excessive hæmorrhage.

Congestive throbbing headache, with singing, roaring, hissing noises in the ears, especially if the person has been debilitated by the loss of blood or vital fluids.

“Headache, aggravated by a draft of air, in the open air, from the slightest contact, and relieved by hard pressure.”—LIPPE.

“Sleeplessness at night; he lies awake nearly all night, thinking, restless and uneasy, and miserable the next day.”—HEMPEL.

“Full of plans and projects, especially in the evening and at night.”—HEMPEL.

“Headache improves by moving the head up and down.”—H.

“She thinks she is very unfortunate, and constantly harassed by enemies.”—G.

“Convulsions with rush of blood to the

head and chest, with throbbing of the carotids."

—G.

Greatly depressed in spirits, aggravated by noise or anything that affects the senses.

Complete deafness, in weak debilitated people from loss of blood. Intermittent neuralgia of the fifth pair of nerves, worse evenings and by contact.

*Digestive Organs.*—Thick, dirty, yellow coating upon the tongue, with bitter taste.

Complete loss of appetite, in people suffering from malaria.

Great longing for acids.

Canine hunger, especially at night.

Stomach is excessively acid.

Enormous distention of the abdomen, feels packed full, not relieved by eructations or dejections.

Abdomen feels full and tight as if stuffed, eructations give no relief.

"Sour vomiting of water, mucus and food."

—JARR.

Diarrhoea, of water, or undigested food, mostly at night.

Infarctions of the liver, with jaundice.

Excessive jaundice in those suffering from malaria.

For gall-stones, Dr. Angel thinks it is a specific.

Diarrhœa of yellow, watery, undigested stools, with much flatulence and no pain.

"After eating fruit, undigested stools, sometimes involuntary."—H.

Much colic every afternoon.

The liver is swollen, hard, and tender.

Great fermentation in the bowels, with frothy, sour diarrhœa.

Urine dark, scanty, and throws down a brick-dust sediment.

*Sexual Organs.*—Spermatorrhœa of long standing, where debility is the prominent symptom.

Nocturnal emissions, with great sadness and debility.

*Women.*—Menses too profuse, with sensation of great distension of the abdomen.

"Hæmorrhage after miscarriage, with great loss of blood, placenta retained."—F.

"She cannot bear to be touched during labor pains, not even her hands."—G.

Metrorrhagia, and menorrhagia, where a great amount of blood has been lost.

"Leucorrhœa before the menses, with painful pressure towards the groin and anus or bloody, fetid leucorrhœa, with contractions in the inner parts."—G.

*Generalities.*—Neuralgia, the pain is excited by merely moving the affected parts,

and gradually rises to a most fearful height.

"Neuralgia may have disappeared for a moment, but the touching of the affected part brings on the most horrid and intolerable pains."—G. Especially if it is of a malarious origin.

Congestion of any part of the body, with well marked periodicity, worse every other day.

"Weakening night-sweats till morning."—H.

"Very debilitating morning and night sweats."—H.

"Cough with a granular expectoration during the day, or in the evening, not at night or in the morning."—H.

*Fever.*— Intermittent fever, paroxysms come on an hour or two earlier, every day, or every other day.

The three stages are sharply marked ; chill, fever, and perspiration. The chill may be absent, but the fever and perspiration must be present.

There must be perspiration following the fever, or Quinine will be utterly useless.

Recent intermittents, there may, or may not be a chill, but there must be fever, and it *must* be followed by sweat, and it generally is profuse and exhaustive.

As a rule, chronic, long-lasting intermittents are only aggravated by Quinine.

Recent intermittents, with gastro-bilious symptoms, followed or accompanied by exhaustive perspiration.

Periodicity is the ruling symptom of China.

#### CHLORINE.

This is a powerful irritant to the ganglionic nervous system, but its characteristics are unknown. It is useful in diseases of the respiratory organs, and putrid, septic blood diseases.

#### CHLOROFORM

$C_2 H_2 Cl_3$ .

This is a cerebro-spinal irritant, its action upon the system is to produce anæsthesia, with rapid muscular relaxation and insensibility, and is the best anæsthetic known.—Its clinical action has never been investigated as it should be. It has been used in many spasmodic diseases, with great benefit, especially dysmenorrhœa hysterica, puerperal convulsions, &c., and has been strongly recommended for sour stomach in pregnancy. It is also a good remedy for neuralgia.

#### CANCHALAGUA.

*Chironia Chilensis*.

I know nothing about this remedy, but it is claimed to be a most valuable remedy in ague. Its action probably is upon the cerebro-spinal system.



## CICUTA VIROSA.

*Water Hemlock.*

This is a special cerebro-spinal irritant, producing tetanic spasms, but differing from the tetanus caused by Nux v. by the brain being more affected. It has a powerful action upon the base of the brain and medulla oblongata.

*Grand Characteristics.*

"The letters seem to move about when reading."—G.

"Violent vertigo, so that the patient falls down."—HEMPEL.

"Convulsions, with contortion of the upper part of the body and limbs; with blue face and frequent interruptions of breathing for a few moments."—G.

"The child seems well, and in great spirits, when suddenly it becomes rigid, then relaxation sets in with much prostration."—G.

"Violent shocks through the head, arms, and legs, which cause them to jerk suddenly."—G.

"Thick whitish scurfs appear on the chin and upper lip; they secrete a dampness; sometimes affect the nose."—G.

"Spasmodic hiccough in cholera."—HUGHES.

"During the menstrual molimina, has tearing, jerking pains in the os coccyx."—

"Most important in many cases of cerebro-spinal meningitis."—FROST.

#### CINNAMON.

##### *Cassia Cortex.*

This remedy belongs to the cerebro-spinal group, and especially affects the motor nervous system. Through this system the sexual organs of women are especially acted upon. It also affects the gastro-intestinal canal.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

"Menses too early and too profuse, particularly in females troubled with itching of the nose and nightly restlessness, profuse flow of red blood."—G.

"Uterine hæmorrhage, threatening or following miscarriage, especially if from a strain."—F.

"After a false step, or strain in the loins, the chief symptom is a profuse flow of red blood, in abortion."—G.

"Uterine hæmorrhage after delivery or abortion. DR. P. P. WELLS uses a few drops of the tincture of cinnamon in water, frequently repeated; thinks it is better and safer than Ergot." This I can most cheerfully

coincide with, for I have seen this remedy act like magic in those hæmorrhages.

Much flatulence.

“Diarrhoea always worse after drinking.”

### CIMIFUGA RACEMOSA.

#### *Black Cohosh.*

This remedy especially acts upon the cerebro-spinal system, and through this upon the muscular system, ligaments of the vertebra, and the female generative organs.

*Nerves of Motion.*—It causes nervous tremors resembling chorea. Dr. T. C. Miller says: “Fifteen years’ observation and experience have proved this agent to be one of the most remarkable in all diseases of the ganglio-spinal system, particularly when the moter side is excited; and yet, in the whole, prevails as an atony in the muscular and nervous system.”

*Nerves of sensation.*—Dr. Hale says: “It seems to exercise considerable control over this system, independently of its action on the vascular system. It cures many of those purely neuralgic pains to which females are liable.”

*Muscular System.*—Dr. Hale says: One of the first of the series of primary effects of this drug is to cause relaxation of the muscular system. This leads directly to painful conditions of muscles, or *myalgia*. Under this head are to be found the burning, cramping, stitching pains which affect

these structures. Cimicifuga is preeminently a muscle remedy. Hence its efficacy in myalgia, and its varieties, as pleurodynia. In muscular rheumatism and myositis caused by cold, nervous exhaustion, or over-exertion, this will be found a valuable remedy. Dr. Ludlam uses it when "rheumatism affects the belly of a muscle."

*Upon the Uterus.*—It has a most powerful action, producing a rheumatic, neuralgic state of the uterus and ovaries, amenorrhœa, dysmenorrhœa, and abortion: accompanied with hysteria, nervousness, irritability, sleeplessness, sensitiveness, and much depression of mind.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

Nervous and muscular irritation, of a rheumatic, neuralgic, or gouty origin; especially in delicate, hysterical females, who are afflicted with more or less disease of the generative organs.

Neuralgic, rheumatic dysmenorrhœa, and after pains, with great mental and nervous irritability, sleeplessness, low-spirited, and very sensitive.

Choreic affections, in nervous, hysterical, rheumatic females, from irritation of the generative organs.

Uterine rheumatism.

Leucorrhœa in hysterical and rheumatic females.

Rheumatic and neuralgic affections of the uterus.

Threatened abortion in rheumatic, hysterical females, with much excitement.

Affects the motor nerves of the uterus as well as the sentient, as so beautifully shown in after-pains.

Nervous irritation of the ovaries, producing amenorrhœa, dysmenorrhœa, and menorrhagia, in rheumatic subjects.

Urticaria from menstrual or rheumatic disorders.

*Head.*—Obstinate insomnia.

Great wakefulness; imagining strange objects in the room, on the bed, etc., with dilated pupils and tremor of the limbs.

Pains in every portion of the head, but more in the vertex and occiput; often extending to the shoulders and down the spine, of a pressing and throbbing nature, accompanied with delirium.

Incessant talking; roaring in the head.

“Sensation as if the top of the head would fly off, with a sensation as if the cerebrum was too large for the skull; pressing outwards and upwards.”

“All the pains in the head are from within outwards.”—HALE.

Headache of drunkards and students.



“ I don't know what is the matter with my head, I don't feel like myself, with a bluish hue of the face.”—ROTCH.

“ Intense and persistent pains in the eyeballs, of a dull, aching, sore nature.”—Excellent in rheumatic ophthalmia.

Pupils dilated.

*Digestive Organs.*—Nausea and vomiting, due to cerebral or nervous sympathetic irritation.

Dry pharynx, with dysphagia and frequent inclination to swallow.

Sinking sensation at the stomach.

Neuralgic pains in the abdomen.

Urine pale and abundant.

Reflex nervous pains.

*Generalities.*—Dry cough, from irritation and tickling in the lower part of the larynx.

Weakness, trembling and spasmodic action of the muscles, as shown in choreic affections.

Its influence over the spinal cord renders it capable of curing many diseases arising therefrom.

Its action is quite similar to that of Pulsatilla in female diseases.

## CINA.

*Wormseed.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it acts upon the gastro-intestinal canal, perverting assimilation and nutrition. Acts more on the anterior part of the spinal cord, than it does on the posterior.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Especially adapted to lumbricoides ; not so much to ascarides.

Scrofulous children are often ravenous for food.

*Disgestive Organs.*—Constantly picking and boring at the nose.

Frequent swallowing, as if to swallow something down the throat.

Sensation as if there was a ball rising in the throat.

Grinding of the teeth and tossing during sleep ; always cross when awake,

Belly hard and distended, with mucus stools.

Diarrhoea always after drinking.

Pinching colic in the umbilical region.

Stools mixed with lumbrici.

Itching of the anus ; tossing during sleep.

"The urine turns milky after standing a little."—G.

*Cerebro-spinal Symptoms.*—" Exceedingly unamiable; nothing pleases the child."—G.

" Will not lie awake five minutes without crying; it must be rocked, carried or dandled upon the knee constantly, day and night; the mother and nurses are all worn out taking care of the child."—G.

Spasms of children resembling epilepsy.

Short, hacking cough.

*Santonine*, the active principle of Cina, will generally be found more reliable than Cina. The characteristics are the same as those that call for Cina.

Lard thoroughly applied to the anus, morning and night for two weeks, I have found of great value in curing ascarides, also injections of Mercury cor.

#### CISTUS CANADENSIS.

##### *Rock Rose.*

Through the organic nervous system, it acts upon the lymphatic glandular system,—especially that located in the throat, nose, eyes and ears.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Adapted to scrofulous subjects, with swelling and suppuration of glands, especially of the throat, with great sensitiveness to cold air.

Chronic nasal catarrh.

“Diarrhoea after eating fruit ; after drinking coffee ; thin, hot, yellow ; worse from midnight till noon.”—LIPPE.

“Coldness of the tongue, in the throat, in the stomach, in the chest, and in the abdomen ; cold feet.”—F.

### COCULUS INDICUS.

#### *Seeds of Anamirta Cocculus.*

This is a cerebro-spinal remedy, selecting for its special centre of action the motor tract of the spinal cord. Dr. Hughes says, “The testimony of those who have experienced its effects, is that it influences the voluntary muscles, rather than the intellectual powers ; with this Hahnemann’s provings entirely agree. I think that the whole range of its curative action becomes intelligible, if we suppose it to influence the motor tract of the cranio-spinal axis from the corpora striata to the cauda equina.

“This ultimate effect of Cocculus upon the spinal cord, appears to diminish its irritability, so that while convulsions are produced in acute poisoning by the drug, paralytic symptoms abound in the continued experiments of the provers.” Prof. Hempel says : “Cocculus acts upon the spinal system of nerves, causing even paralysis of the motor nerves and tetanic convulsions.”

Pereira says : “It acts rather on the voluntary muscles than on the intellectual powers.”

Through the spinal nerves it affects the genito-urinary organs, and skin.

In *Uterine Affections*, one of the most prominent symptoms of weakness, so called by the patient, but better expressed by the words languor, lassitude, inertness, or general sense of prostration, as if it were impossible to make any exertion. This is caused by nervous prostration, or paralysis of animal life, from its specific action upon the cerebro-spinal nervous system. No remedy in the materia medica has this symptom more marked, and I would call particular attention to this fact, (see *Stannum*, and *Carbo animalis*).

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

“She feels too weak to talk aloud”—G.

“Always worse for a while after eating, drinking, or talking.”—G.

“In the morning or during menstruation, she is scarcely able to raise herself in the bed, from nausea and an inclination to vomit, it makes her so faint.”—G.

Adapted to hysterical and spasmodic diseases that have their origin in “the motor tract of the cranio-spinal axis, from the corpora striata to the cauda equina.”—HUGHES.

Especially suited to women and nervous children, of lively turn of mind, troubled with imaginary fears.

*Head.*—“Violent headache; unable to lie



on the back of the head ; is forced to lie on the side ; unable to bear the least light ; noise excites vomiting."—HUGHES.

"Head and face hot, feet cold."—G.

"Roaring in the ears, as though there were shells before them."—G.

"Sadness, irascibility, anxiety ; tendency to start, especially at night."—TESTE.

"Vertigo increased by sitting up in bed, or by the motion of a carriage."—MARCY AND HUNT.

Trembling of the head ; very nervous.

"Paroxysms of vertigo, with nausea."—TESTE.

"Vertigo, as if from intoxication."—JAHR.

"Painful concussion of the brain when walking, when moving the head, or when talking."—JAHR.

"The symptoms of the head are all aggravated by talking, laughing, crying, walking, smoking, or drinking coffee."—DOUGLAS.

"One of the best palliatives for the cerebral form of sick headache, where the vomiting is plainly secondary."—HUGHES.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Choking constriction in the fauces, with difficulty in breathing, and irritable cough."—G.

"Burning in the oesophagus extending into the fauces, with a taste of sulphur."—G.

Nausea, even to faintness, with deprivation of nervous strength, with no disturbance of the vegetative sphere.

“Sea-sickness, where the affection is from cerebral irritation.”—TESTE.

“Violent nausea during a ride in a carriage.”

“Nausea, resembling sea-sickness: as if the stomach heaved up and down; often brought on by looking at a vessel pitching up.”

Nausea, and on sitting up, the objects around seem to move up and down.

Flatulent colic at midnight.

“Abdomen distended and feeling as if full of sharp stones when moving.”—G.

Diarrhœa only in the daytime.

“Hard stool, expelled every other day with great difficulty.”—G.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—Profuse menses, with sensation of sharp stones in the abdomen on motion.”—G.

“Menstrual colic; the pains are of a spasmodic, irregular character.”—G.

“Dysmenorrhœa, always followed by hæmorrhoids.”—G.

This is a trump card for dysmenorrhœa, with severe spasmodic pains in the neck of the uterus with great debility.

“ Labor pains are of a spasmodic, irregular, paralytic character ; has one hard pain, then several light ones.”—G.

Spasms of pregnant women, with great weakness, so much so that she can hardly talk, with much flatulency.

“ The condition of the nervous system, set up by menstruation and pregnancy, appears especially favorable to the action of Cocculus.”—HUGHES.

*Chest.*—“ Irritation, and dryness of the larynx, with dry cough.”

“ Dry, fatiguing cough, owing to the dyspnoea that accompanies it.”—TESTE.

*Generalities.*—The arm and thigh cannot be moved in their joints on account of pain.

Paralysis from functional disorder of the cord on one side of the body.

Much paralytic pain in the small of the back.

Paralysis from diphtheria; in nervous, hysterical subjects.

In progressive locomotor ataxy, it is of great value.

“ Especially adapted to inflammation of the lumbar portion of the cord, less to such portions that are near the brain.”—BAEHR.

Specific for body lice, used topically.

## COFFEA CRUDA.

*Arabian Coffee.*

This is a cerebro-spinal irritant, and selects for its special centre of action, the brain, genito-urinary organs, and vascular system.

*Upon the Brain* it produces vertigo; so dizzy that she could not stand; depression of spirits; delirium tremens; headache as if a nail had been driven into the brain, &c.; but it is upon the sentient nervous system that Coffea spends most of its action. Stapf says the primary effects of Coffea are, "a pathological excitation of all the organic functions. When Coffea acts moderately upon the healthy organism, the irritability of the organs of sense is morbidly increased, the visual power becomes more acute, the hearing more sensitive, the taste is finer, the sensorium is more vivid (hence increased susceptibility to pain), the mobility of the muscles is increased, the sexual desire is more excited; even the nervous activity of the digestive and secretive organs is increased; hence a morbid sensation of excessive hunger, increased desire and facility of the alvine evacuations and of the emissions of urine. To what an extent the nervous and animal activity of the organism is increased by Coffea, appears from the sleeplessness which it excites in various shades and degrees; from the peculiar pathological excitation of the mind and soul; and from the febrile warmth which it excites to a considerable degree."

Prof. Lehman says: "Coffea increases the activity of the vascular and nervous systems, while at the same time it retards the metamorphosis of plastic constituents."

Prof. Hempel says: "It excites the circulation, stinging and smarting on the skin; increased frequency, although proportionate diminution in the volume, of the pulse. A sort of vascular orgasm, flashes of heat, and transitory flushes in the face." According to Lehman, it "causes violent excitement of the vascular and nervous systems, palpitation of the heart, extraordinary frequency, irregularity, and often intermissions of the pulse, oppression of the chest, pains in the head, confusion of the senses, singing in the ears, scintillations before the eyes, sleeplessness, erections, and delirium."

*Upon the Sexual System.*—It first excites *most powerfully* the sexual instinct, producing sexual dreams and nocturnal emissions, followed by great prostration of the whole nervous system. The female sexual organs are also excited in the same way.

*Upon the Urinary Organs* it generally produces an increased secretion of watery urine. In one case of poisoning it produced an almost entire retention of urine, with continual and painful urging, only passing a few drops of urine at a time. This case was really inflammation of the bladder.

*Upon the Lungs.*—It causes spasmodic constrict-



tion of the lungs and larynx, with dry, hacking cough, and sometimes asthmatic breathing.

*Grand Characteristics.*

The pains are insupportable ; feels them most intensely ; cannot bear to be touched, the parts are so sensitive.

“ Great sensitiveness, with general excitability.”—G.

“ Ecstasy, full of ideas ; quick to act ; no sleep on that account.”—G.

“ The physical system seems exalted and almost transported by the mental exaltation.”—G.

“ She is in a complete state of ecstasy.”—G.

Extreme wakefulness.

“ Child cries easily ; while crying it suddenly laughs quite heartily, and finally cries again.”—G.

“ All the senses are rendered more acute ; reads fine print easily ; hearing, smell, taste, and touch acute ; particularly also an increased perception of slight passive motion.”—HERING.

“ Affections after sudden emotions, particularly pleasant surprises.”—HERING.

Adapted to neurotic diseases, in people with a nervous or sanguine temperament,

especially if the disease has been caused by excessive joy.

*Head.*—“Headache, as if a nail were driven into the brain, or as if the brain were torn or dashed to pieces.”—G.

“Headache, as if a nail were driven into the brain, worse in the open air.”—HAHNEMANN.

“Head feels too small,” (opposite to *Nux vomica*).—F.

“Headache, as if the head would fly to pieces ; aggravated by noise and light.”—G.

*Digestive Organs.*—Nightly toothache.

“Excessive dryness of the mouth at night.”—TESTE.

“Loss of taste.”—TESTE.

“Burning sour eructations.”—TESTE.

“Violent spasmodic eructations, with rising of the ingesta.”—TESTE.

“Tension of the epigastric region, with sensitiveness to the touch.”—TESTE.

“Colic so painful as to drive the patient mad.”—G.

“Constant alternations of constipation and diarrhoea.”—TESTE.

“Spasmodic contraction of the sphincter, with burning and itching in the anus.”—TESTE.

Profuse flow of watery urine.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—Great sensitiveness of the female genital organs ; cannot bear to have them touched, they are so sensitive.

“ Genital organs itch voluptuously, and are very sensitive.”—G.

“ Excessive sensitiveness about the vulva, with voluptuous itching ; would like to rub or scratch the part, but it is too sensitive.”—G.

“ Aversion to sexual intercourse in women, it is so painful.”—TESTE.

“ Profuse menstruation, with excessive sensitiveness of the organs and voluptuous itching.”—G.

“ Leucorrhœa of mucus, and sometimes blood.”

“ Labor pains insupportable to her feelings ; she feels them intensely ; weeps and laments fearfully.”—G.

*Men.*—Nocturnal emissions, followed by great languor and irritability of temper.

Excessive excitability of the sexual desire.

*Air Passages.*—Continual inclination to cough ; feels exhausted after coughing.

“ Sensation of rawness in the trachea.”—TESTE.

“ Dry, hacking cough, like whooping-

cough, with this difference, that the spasms are principally experienced during the inspirations, not during the expirations."—TESTE.

"Constriction of the chest, asthma at night."—TESTE.

*Generalities.*—"Tearing pains in the flesh and cellular tissue, rather than in the bones; in the parts between the articulations themselves."—TESTE.

"Trembling of the hands, with heat in the palms and coldness of the back of the hands."—TESTE.

"Measly spots on the skin, with dry heat at night; over-excitability and weeping."—HERING.

"The free use of strong Coffee is a specific for gout and rheumatism, where there is a disposition to the formation of chalkstones in the joints."—W. HAMILTON.

#### COLCHICUM AUTUMNALE.

##### *Meadow Saffron.*

Acts especially upon the cerebro-spinal centres; and terminates in a violent inflammation, of a choleraic character, in the mucous membrane of the gastro-intestinal canal. The spinal vaso-motor of the intestinal tract. Also affects the kidneys, liver, heart, and salivary glands.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Arthritic, or rheumatic diathesis.

“Rheumatic pericarditis and rheumatism in the small joints, rheumatic pains that frequently change about; they are of a tearing nature, and generally in the muscles.”

Gout; this is the real specific for this painful disease. “The pulse is slightly irritated, affected parts exceedingly painful, skin looks rose-colored and leaves a white spot under the pressure of the fingers.”

“In warm weather these tearing pains are principally felt at the surface of the body; as the air grows colder they seem to penetrate the deeper tissues and bones.”—TESTE.

*Digestive Organs.*—Arthritic or neuralgic inflammation of the intestinal canal, where the mucous membrane is principally involved.

“Sudden sinking of the vital forces; if the patient is raised up, the head falls backwards, the mouth opens to its widest extent.” — RAUE.

“Sero-mucous vomiting and rice-water stools, thrown off with great force, with cramps of the abdominal muscles, flexors of the arms and feet, and sunken features.”

“Cold surface, tongue and breath, mottled skin and bluish nails.”



"Urine dark and scanty; discharged in drops depositing a whitish sediment."

*Generative Organs.*—Dropsy of the uterus, from suppression of the menses.

*Chest.*—Dry, hacking cough, with burning and feeling of constriction across the chest.

### COLLINSONIA CANADENSIS.

#### *Stone Root.*

Through the spinal nerves it has a special action upon the whole intestinal canal, but more especially upon the small intestines and rectum. The liver, kidneys and heart, are also affected by it.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

The grand sphere for Collinsonia is in neurosis of the bowels, where pain is one of the most prominent symptoms; and especially in diseases of the rectum; such as constipation, hæmorrhoids, diarrhœa and dysentery.

"Obstinate and habitual constipation, associated with hæmorrhoids."—FOWLER.

This is the best remedy we have for old obstinate cases of hæmorrhoids. I have now cured many such cases, by giving one and two drop doses of the *tincture* morning and night until cured; the attenuations might do as well, but I doubt it.

"Severe weight in the rectum, with an

intense irritation, itching, and a sensation in the rectum as if sticks, sand or gravel had lodged there."—HALE.

"Constipation, stools lumpy and light colored, with straining and dull pain in the anus."—B.

"It is in constipation and hæmorrhoids, from congestive inertia of the lower bowel, that *Collinsonia* proves such a precious remedy, especially in the latter months of pregnancy."—HUGHES.

"In large doses it irritates the rectum so much as to set up a diarrhœa, soon running on into dysentery. It has not been used to any extent in complaints of this kind, but in proctitis and rectal dysentery it should rival aloes."—HUGHES.

In chronic diarrhœa, it has given me excellent results.

"Stools are all preceded and followed by severe pains in the hypogastrium."—BURT.

"Severe colicky pains in the hypogastrium every few minutes, with fainting, has to sit down to get relief."—BURT.

"Pains in the epigastrium, in constipation and piles."—PROF. G. W. BARNES.

"Stools of mucus, or mucus and blood, or pure blood, with more or less tenesmus."—BURT.

"Copious watery stools with nausea and fainting."—BURT.

"Hæmorrhages, blood dark and tough, enveloped in viscid phlegm; previous discharge of blood per anum, subsequent costiveness."—SIEBOLD.

In cardiac diseases, where hæmorrhoids and constipation are the most prominent symptoms, this remedy is of great value.

Pruritus vulvæ has been often cured by this remedy.

I hope physicians will try this remedy for hæmorrhoids and constipation, more than they have, for it is probably the best remedy we have for these diseases.

#### COLOCYNTH.

##### *Bitter Cucumber.*

This remedy seems to spend its action upon the great sympathetic nervous system, and may be termed an acute ganglionic. Dr. Hempel says: "It acts particularly upon the sentient nerves, especially upon those which go to make up the plexus cœliacus. It likewise acts upon the trigeminus, or fifth pair, upon the sacral plexus, upon the lumbar and crural nerves, and upon the mucous and fibrous tissues over which these nerves are ramified. In affecting the cœliac plexus, it may give rise to inflammatory symptoms in the

bowels; and in affecting the crural nerve, its action may lead to paralysis of the extremity. Its action upon the trigeminus is manifested by various neuralgic affections of the face, eyes, and head. It may likewise cause sympathetic irritations in the lungs and heart, by its action upon the peripheral extremities of the pneumogastric nerve and the solar plexus, by means of the great sympathetic."

I am inclined to the opinion that Colocynth has a special action upon the peripheral sentient nervous system at their extremities.

*Grand Characteristics.*

"The grand sphere of Colocynth lies among the neuroses, especially where pain is the most prominent symptom. It is in colic and sciatica that its greatest triumphs have been achieved."—HUGHES.

*Digestive Organs.*—The grand sphere of usefulness for Colocynth is in the digestive organs below the stomach.

"Terrible colicky pains, causing him to bend up double, with great restlessness, moaning and lamenting."—G.

"Severe colicky pains mostly around the navel, has to bend double, being worse in any other posture, but with great restlessness, and loud screaming, on changing it; worse at intervals of five or ten minutes."—H.

"Colic so distressing, that they seek relief by pressing corners of tables or heads of bedposts against the abdomen."—H.

"Child writhes in every possible direction; doubles itself up, and screams in great distress; it cries very hard."—G.

"Feeling in the whole abdomen as if the intestines were being squeezed between stones."—G.

Much distress and distention of the abdomen with diarrhoea, which is aggravated by everything eaten or drunk.

Agonizing colic brought on by cold wet feet.

"Inflammation of the bowels, in consequence of violent indignation."—G.

"Affections from anger, with indignation, particularly vomiting and diarrhoea."—G.

"More cutting pains in the bowels than tenesmus; with great tenderness of the abdomen to contract; desire to bend double."—G.

"Intense boring or tensive pain in the ovary, causing her to bend double, with great restlessness, moaning and lamentations."—G.

"Dysentery, where the disease is located in the small intestines; stools slimy, bloody, like scrapings; during stool, sometimes tenes-



mus, at other times not ; after stool relief of the pain."—HUGHES.

"Bloody diarrhoea, with violent pain in the bowels, extending down the thighs."—G.

"Dysentery, like diarrhoea, renewed each time after taking food or drink."—H.

Chronic, watery diarrhoea in the morning, with pain in the sides of the abdomen."—RAUE.

Green, watery diarrhoea, after indignation.

Bitter taste in the mouth.

*Urinary Organs.*—"Urinate small quantities, with urging ; fetid, thickening, viscid, jelly-like urine."—H.

"Dysuria ; straining ineffectual ; worse before, during, and after urination, which is scanty."—HEMPEL.

*Head.*—"Neuralgia of the face ; tensive, tearing, with heat and swelling : especially left side ; motion and touch increase the pain ; better from rest and warmth."—RAUE.

"Cephalic pain ; tearing, screwing together, with great restlessness and anxiety."—R.

"Does not like to talk, to answer, to see friends."—H.

*Generalities.*—"The nerves about the hip joint suffer most severely; the pain darting sometimes down the anterior crural, and sometimes down the sciatic trunks even to the feet."—HUGHES.

Also in neuralgia of the fifth nerve, of the solar, and other abdominal plexuses, and of the lumbar and femoral nerves.

"Pains in the limbs; worse from slight touching, and then increasing gradually."—H.

Adapted to choleric temperaments in persons subject to neurosis of the bowels.

### CONIUM MACULATUM

#### *Poison Hemlock.*

This is a special irritant to the cerebro-spinal system, more especially affecting the motor tract of the spinal cord, and glandular system.

*Upon the brain* according to Dr. Harley, it acts especially upon the motor centre within the cranium, and of these the corpora striata are the parts chiefly affected; its chief action is that of a paralyzer of the cranial motor centres in the first place, and secondly of the spinal centres, and not of the periphery of the motor nerves. Dr. Hughes says, "It directly paralyzes the spinal cord from below upwards, killing at last by gradual asphyxia." The feet and legs become first paralyzed, and it gradually passes upwards until it reaches

the chest and paralyzes the pectoral muscles, when death ensues.

Prof. Hempel says : " It affects the spinal marrow antagonistically to the action of Strychnine. Conium causes prostration of the nervous power, and subsequently paralysis, whereas Strychnia causes a spasmodic excitement of the spinal marrow, and as a consequence, muscular spasm."

King says, " It is supposed to effect its results by exhausting the nervous energy of the spinal cord and voluntary muscles."

It has a profound effect upon the glandular system as shown by the wasting away of the mammæ. I once believed this was done by its action upon the organic nervous system, but now believe it is caused by its action on the spinal nerves, paralyzing their functional powers.

The dry, hacking cough, worse on lying down, is due to its specific action upon the pneumogastric nerves. Dr. Dunham says : " It alters profoundly the glandular substance, the cornea, skin, uterus and its appendages."

### *Grand Characteristics.*

Adapted to the debility of old people ; to diseases caused by a blow or a fall, and to cancerous and scrofulous people, with tight rigid fibre.

" Particularly suitable for women, with tight rigid fibres, and easily excited, as well as for those in the opposite condition."

*Head.*—"Much troubled with vertigo, particularly when lying down, and when turning over in bed."—G.

"Dreads being alone, but avoids society."  
—LIPPE.

Great concern about little things; very easily excited.

Easily intoxicated.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Frequent sour eructations, with hardness and distension of the abdomen."—G.

Lips and teeth have black crusts on them.

"Vomiting that looks like black coffee-grounds."—G.

"Terrible nausea and vomiting in women having scirrhusities, during pregnancy."—G.

"Stitches extending from the abdomen to the right side of the chest."—G.

"Frequent stitches in the anus between stools."—G.

Constipation, with constant and ineffectual urging to stool, with vertigo while lying down.

"Aching pain in the abdomen during pregnancy; is disturbed between twelve and three o'clock at night, by having to get up to urinate; has no affection for anybody."  
—J. C. M.

"Much difficulty in voiding urine; it

flows and stops again, then flows and stops again at each emission."—G. This is the most prominent symptom of Conium.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"Soreness and swelling of the breasts preceding menstruation."—G.

Great soreness of the breasts preceding menstruation, aggravated by the least jar or walking, is a sure key note for Conium.

Induration of the breasts; hard as a stone.

"All cases of indurations from injuries."—G.

"Shrivelling of the mammæ, with increased sexual desire."—G.

"The breasts swell, become hard and painful before the menses, when her hysterical symptoms increase greatly; the vertigo when lying down becomes very severe."—G.

"Induration and enlargement of the ovary."—G.

"Dysmenorrhœa, with aching pains about the heart."—H.

Menses wanting.

"Burning, sore, aching pain in the region of the uterus."—G.

"Rigidity of the os uteri."—G.

Stinging pains in the neck of the uterus, with induration and scirrhusities.

Acrid, corrosive leucorrhœa.



“During the menses has stinging pains in the neck of the uterus, and vertigo while lying down.

“Prolapsus uteri, complicated with induration, ulceration and profuse leucorrhœa.”—G.

“Leucorrhœa of a white, acrid mucus causing a burning or smarting sensation.”—G.

“Violent itching of the vulva, followed by pressing down of the uterus”—G.; with suppressed menses, and vertigo.

Eruptions on the vulva, with violent stitches through it.

*Men.*—Induration of the testicles.

*Chest.*—The nocturnal, hard, dry spasmodic cough, excited by itching and tickling in the chest, this is a trump card.

“Hacking, almost continued cough ; worse at night, when lying down.”—HUGHES.

“Spasmodic dry, teasing cough, worse in the evening and at night, greatly fatiguing the patient in sub-acute bronchitis.”—DUNHAM.

*Generalities.*—“Bruises and shocks in the spine.”—LIPPE.

Pulse very irregular in fevers.

Petechia in old people.

Yellow skin, with want of action,

Symptoms worse at night, and especially when lying down.

The dizziness is sure to come on when lying down.

Better from motion, especially walking.

Depression of the muscular motility, which is increased by rest, and relieved by motion.

#### COPAIBA.

##### *Copaiba Balsam.*

Through the cerebro-spinal nerves, it especially acts on the mucous membrane of the urinary organs, affecting more especially that of the urethra. Also acts powerfully upon the mucous membrane of the lungs and intestinal canal.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Burning in the urethra.

"Yellow, purulent discharge from the urethra," in gonorrhœa.

"Bloody urine with constant urging to urinate, and tendency to chordee."—FRANKLIN.

In gonorrhœa, as soon as the acute symptoms are subdued by Aconite, this is one of our best remedies.

"Has cured numerous cases of hæmaturia in women."—F.

"Cough, with profuse discharge of greenish mucus.

### CORALLIUM RUBRUM.

#### *Red Coral.*

This is a cerebro-spinal remedy, and affects especially the respiratory ganglion of the medulla oblongata, and the filaments of the pneumogastric nerve; producing spasmodic and convulsive cough

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

Violent spasmodic cough, so violent that children lose their breath, and grow purple and black in the face.

"Pertussis in children, that take very little food or drink."—G.

"Paroxysms of violent spasmodic cough, commencing with gasping for breath, and continuing with repeated crowing inspirations, until the patient grows purple or black in the face, and is quite exhausted, worse at night."—DUNHAM.

Trickling of mucus from the posterior nares into the fauces."

"Laryngitis stridulus, and chronic convulsive cough."—HUGHES.

**CORNUS FLORIDA.***Dogwood.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it acts especially upon the gastro-intestinal canal; producing nausea, vomiting, violent pain in the bowels, purging, and general derangement of the digestive organs. Through the posterior part of the spinal cord, it causes chills, fever, colliquative sweats; depression of the vital forces, and loss of tonicity of the heart, and of the muscular fibres in general.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Its main sphere of usefulness is in intermittent and bilious fevers, where the spinal symptoms are predominant.

"Paroxysms preceded for days by sleepiness, dull, heavy headache, and sluggish flow of ideas."—H.

"Chill with cold clammy skin."—HALE.

"Fever, with hot moist skin, cerebral fullness, stupor, and violent, dull headache."—HALE.

"Nausea, vomiting, bilious watery diarrhoea, and violent pains in the bowels."—HALE.

"Indigestion and distressing heartburn."—HALE.

"General debility from loss of fluids, and night sweats."—HALE.

Its action greatly resembles that of China.

## CROCUS SATIVUS.

*Saffron.*

This remedy acts through the cerebro-spinal system especially upon the generative organs of women, producing great congestion of venous blood in the womb, with hæmorrhage of dark, stringy blood. Through the emotional centres it causes an extraordinary laughing mania.

*Grand Characteristics.*

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"Menorrhagia, of dark stringy blood; as it is discharged, it forms itself into long strings."—G.

Menorrhagia, blood dark, clotted and stringy.

"Black, stringy discharge from the uterus, with rolling and bounding in the abdomen, as from a fetus."—G.

Passive uterine hæmorrhage; blood dark and stringy in nervous hysterical women.

Flooding, worse on motion.

Miscarriage at the third month.

False, or nervous pregnancy, with sensation as of something alive in the abdomen.

"Dysmenorrhœa, of dark, stringy blood, and sensation in the stomach of great commotion, upwards and downwards, hither and thither."—G.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Feeling of nausea in



the chest and throat, as if she would vomit."  
—G.

Stitches in the abdomen arresting respiration.

"Long dull stitches in the anus, from time to time continuous, and painfully affecting the whole nervous system."—G.

Dr. Schneider has great confidence in it for constipation of infants; he uses from one to three drops of the tincture.

*Head.*—"Great mental dejection; menses suppressed or blood dark and stringy."

Sings during sleep.

"She is worse every evening, with alternations of excessive, happy, affectionate tenderness and rage."—G.

"Feeling as if there was a gauze before the eyes."—G.

"Yellowish, earthy color of the face."—G.

*Generalities.*—"Spasmodic contraction of single muscles; jumping, dancing, laughing, whistling, wants to kiss everybody, with congestion of the head."—G.

"Chorea every seven days, with great debility, dancing, singing."—G.

"Epistaxis, of black, stringy blood."—G.

"Great debility and palpitation of the heart on going up-stairs."—G.

**CROTALUS HORRIDUS.***Rattlesnake Poison.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, this remedy has a specific and powerful action upon the blood. It especially affects the pneumogastric nerves. This is one of those peculiar remedies, that seem to reach over one system of nerves into another; the starting point seems to be in the animal nervous system, but it reaches over and affects the solar plexus most profoundly.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Hæmorrhages from every orifice of the body, even from the pores of the skin."—**RAUE.**

"Hæmorrhage from the gums, nose, stomach, lungs, urethra, womb, and bowels."—**NEIDHARD.**

Sudden and great prostration of the vital forces; especially adapted to bilious remittent fevers; yellow fever; typhus, and typhoid fevers, in their worst form; glanders, scurvy, gangrene, and all malignant blood diseases.

Prophylactic in yellow fever. The patient should be inoculated with the virus.—See **Neidhard**, on *Crotalus*.

Fever always assumes the low typhoid form.

Most of the symptoms appear on the right side. [*Lachesis*; left side.]

*Digestive Organs.*—"Mouldy smell from the mouth."—NEIDHARD.

"Tongue scarlet red, or brown and swollen."—H.

"Very foul breath, with swollen face."—H.

"Sore pain from pit of the stomach to region of liver, with qualmishness, nausea and vomiting of green bilious matter."—NEIDHARD.

Very severe frontal headache, with difficult deglutition, nausea and bilious vomiting.

Severe, frontal headache, with coma and delirium.

Vertigo and trembling of the whole body.  
Fetid diarrhoea.

This ought to be of great value in cerebro-spinal meningitis.

#### CROTON TIGLIUM.

##### *Croton Oil.*

Through the ganglionic nervous system, it especially affects the mucous membrane of the intestinal canal; the watery part of the blood is poured out into the intestinal tract, causing copious watery stools in less than an hour, from one or two drops placed on the tongue.

It also affects the lymphatics and skin.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Watery stools that escape suddenly from

the bowels, with great prostration.

“Colic and diarrhoea immediately after nursing.”—G.

“Cholera infantum; teething children, excessive nausea and frequent discharges of greenish or yellowish stools.”—A. E. SMALL.

“Diarrhoea worse after drinking.”—G.

Diarrhoea, watery, profuse, excoriating the anus in children.

*Skin*.—Vesicles on the skin, with a yellow plastic exudation, that burns like fire.

Vesicles on the skin, which are red and burn like fire.

Urticaria of the skin of the abdomen.

Bad effects from suppression of the characteristic eruption.

Most intense itching and burning of the skin. No drug causes such intolerable itching and violent burning of the skin.

“Pain extends from the nipple through to the shoulder-blade; every time the child draws at the breast the suffering is excruciating.”—G.

“Neuralgic pains from pupil of left eye to the back part of the head.”—G.

Symptoms relieved by sleep.

#### CUBEBS.

*Piper Cubeba.*

Through the spinal nerves, affects especially the

mucous membrane of the kidneys, bladder, and mucous lining of the air passages.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Sub-acute inflammation of the genito-urinary organs, with ardor urinæ.

Retention of urine, especially if the patient has had gonorrhœa.

"Foaming urine."—LIPPE.

"False membranes, thick and dark, principally in the larynx."—HOUATT.

"Deglutition difficult and painful, water and food often passing through the nose and into the larynx, causing cough with blood."—HOUATT.

"Incessant bronchial cough."—HOUATT.

"Barking, croupy cough; throat feels full and choked up."—HOUATT.

Burning pains in every part of the neck.

For membranous croup, this remedy is being highly recommended; used in massive doses of the tincture.

CURARE.

*Indian Arrow Poison.*

This remedy especially affects the anterior portion of the spinal cord, producing paralysis, and doing so from the periphery towards the centre. "Curare acts upon the extremities with more



intensity than Strychnine, and Strychnine upon the cord with more intensity than Curare; such is the shade of difference in their action."

"Curare and Strychnine differ in their action only by shades. Curare, like Strychnine, determines convulsions by augmenting the excitability of the spinal cord."—MARTIN, MAGROU and BUISSON.

Adapted to neurotic and paralytic diseases. Of late it has been highly recommended for tetanus. It is very useful for the debility of old people, and diseases that greatly exhaust the motor nervous system.

#### CUCURBITA PEPO SEMEN.

##### *Pumpkin Seed.*

This is a specific and special poison to the tænia (tape worm). It cannot be classed among the remedies that act upon the system as poisonous, its action being simply upon the worm. To it the seeds are a real poison; for no remedy is more reliable and expels more of these parasites than the pumpkin seeds.

#### CUPRUM.

##### *Copper.*

This is a special irritant to the cerebro-spinal nervous system, affecting especially the pneumo-gastric nerves, and anterior portion of the spinal cord.

The vagi are affected in a special manner, as shown by the nausea and vomiting, in every case

of poisoning. Through the spinal nerves it produces gastric irritation and inflammation of almost every part of the abdominal viscera; the stools are more like dysentery than like those of cholera; but in cholera, accompanied with cramps in the extremities, it is one of the most reliable remedies we have.

Dr. Clapton says: "Copper produces distinctly marked green stains in the gums, bluish green perspiration, hair of a greenish hue in old workmen, and green discharges from old ulcers."

"Workmen in copper factories have always escaped cholera, and even choleraic diarrhoea, while the neighborhood suffered severely."—Dr. Clapton. This is a practical hint well worth remembering in times of cholera.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

Adapted to neurotic gastric diseases, and to light-haired people.

*Digestive Organs.*—Spasms, with nausea and violent vomiting of frothy mucus.

"When drinking, the fluid descends with a gurgling noise."—G.

Drinking cold water relieves the vomiting.

"Sensation as if something bitter was in the stomach."—G.

"Roof of mouth always red."—RAVE.

Nausea and violent vomiting, with cramps

in the stomach and extremities, with violent diarrhoea.

Deathly feeling, with pain behind the ensiform cartilage.

“Stools black; copious and painful, or bloody, with tenesmus and weakness.”—HALE.

Violent colic with great anxiety.

Dark, red urine, or complete suppression.

*Head.*—Shrieks from fear; anxiety.

Cold face, blue lips; coldness all over.

Face earthy, dirty bluish color.

Convulsions, with fearful cries: the head is moved from one side to the other, aggravated by contact.

“Paralysis of the brain, when caused by a process of metaschematismus, an irritation of that cerebral substance having been superinduced by the sudden retrocession of some acute eruption, or some other disorder that required Copper at first.”—HEMPER.

Metastasis of the eruption (of scarlatina) to the brain, with vomiting and spasms. [Cuprum aceticum.—F.]

*Chest.*—Sudden attacks of dyspnoea unto suffocation.

“Long continued paroxysms of convulsive coughing, with vomiting of mucus; blue face and lips.”—G.

Cataleptic when coughing.

"Hooping cough in long continuing attacks, causing suffocating fits; one swallow of cold water relieves."—LIPPE.

"Contact renews and aggravates many complaints."—LIPPE.

Grauvogl says it is a great remedy in torpid cases of chlorosis.

#### CYCLAMEN EUROPÆUM.

##### *Sow-Bread.*

This is a cerebro-spinal irritant; through it, the female sexual organs, and gastro-intestinal canal are especially affected.

*On the Head*, it produces sudden stupefaction; vertigo, and dull pressing headache; obscuration of sight; dilatation of the pupils; sleep disturbed by bad dreams; excessive sadness and melancholy.

*On the Gastro-intestinal Canal*, it causes violent vomiting and purging; sometimes vomiting of blood with cold sweats; singing in the ears, and swimming of the head.

*On the Generative Organs of Women*, it causes profuse menstruation; blood, black and lumpy, and attended with hard labor pains.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

"Menorrhagia, with stupefaction of the whole head, and obscuration of sight, as if a fog were before the eyes."—G.

"Scanty, painful or suppressed menstrea-

tion, with headache, vertigo, swollen eyelids, pale face, lips and gums, loss of appetite, no thirst, and palpitation of the heart."—G.

Menses every two to four months, with excessive labor-like pains; vertigo; pressive pains in the forehead; anæmia; fits of fainting, and constant chilliness of the whole body.

Suppression of the menses, with melancholy dizziness and headache; wants to be alone; weeping does her good; swelling of the eyelids; pale lips and gums; heart's action violent; always tired; loss of appetite and constipation.

Dr. Eidherr says, "he found it very efficacious, with blonde, leucophlegmatic subjects, in whom, besides retarded, suppressed, or scanty menstruation, or complete chlorosis, there was disinclination for any kind of labor, fatigue from slight causes, continual sleepiness and chilliness all over the body, which no amount of covering would relieve." This shows that Cyclamen has a special and specific action upon the posterior portion of the spinal cord, very similar to Pulsatilla.

"Constant chilliness, with great desire for fresh air."—G.

Vertigo, diplopia and strabismus.

Periodical, semilateral headache, with dizzi-



ness ; diplopia ; skin, eyelids, lips and gums, very pale ; much chilliness.

“ After eating the least quantity, disgust and nausea in the palate and throat, with much dimness of vision ; fiery sparks before the eyes, and intermittent thirst.”—G.

The symptoms are aggravated in the evening, during rest, sitting, standing and lying.

The 3rd, 6th and 30th are the potencies generally used.

#### CYPRIPEDIUM.

##### *Large Yellow Lady's Slipper.*

Acts especially upon the cerebro-spinal nervous system, producing marked irritability, or hyperæsthesia of the sentient nervous system, showing that the posterior portion of the spinal cord is its greatest centre of action.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

A valuable remedy in hysteria, and many nervous diseases of women, where there are great hyperæsthesia and irritability of the sentient nerves.

#### DIGITALIS PURPUREA.

##### *Purple Foxglove.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, Digitalis acts especially upon the muscular tissues of the heart and arteries, paralyzing their action to a great degree. Hughes says, “ We conclude that

Digitalis acts directly upon the muscular tissue of the heart, which it weakens even to the extent of paralysis; that the increase of the pulse, which results from small doses, depends mainly upon cardiac debility, Nature endeavoring to make up by greater frequency for decreasing power; and that the retardation of the heart's action, which is caused by large doses, is due to an influence transmitted through the vagi. The irregularity and intermission of the pulse so characteristic of the drug, we also ascribe to the cardiac debility it induces." "The researches of M. Claude Bernard show that Digitalis is one of the poisons which act directly upon the muscular tissue, paralyzing and killing it. It affects that portion of muscular tissue which constitutes the heart earlier than any other, so that in cold-blooded animals (as frogs) the heart's action may cease for four hours before general death ensues, producing a dead heart in a living body. *Rigor mortis* sets in exceedingly early, and, on opening the thorax immediately after death, the heart is found contracted, rigid, motionless, and totally empty. A farther examination discloses remarkable chemical and electrical changes in the heart and other muscles. The muscular juice is acid instead of alkaline, and the external surface is electrically negative to the cut surface, instead of (as normally) positive. The immediate cause of this phenomenon has been shown to be the change of the muscular juice from alkaline to acid, and this very change is involved in the destructive action of the drug upon the integrity of the muscular tissue.

It also has a specific action upon the functions of the vagi. The descending colon, kidneys and brain are also more or less affected.

*Grand Characteristics.*

In all the diseases in which Digitalis will be found useful, the heart will be more or less involved, accompanied with irregular or intermittent pulse, excited by the least movement.

The least movement produces violent palpitation of the heart.

"A sensation as if the heart would stop beating if she moved, with fear of impending death."—HALE.

Frequent stitches in the heart.

"Dropsy in organic disease of the heart, and in anasarca following scarlatina."—MARCY and HUNT.

*Lungs.*—For coughs, with profuse, loose purulent expectoration, it is one of the most useful remedies in the materia medica; given in the 2nd or 3rd trituration of the Digitaline.

Asthma, with much rattling mucus in the lungs; rapid respiration.

*Digestive Organs.*—Profuse flow of frothy saliva. Stinging in the throat between the acts of deglutition.

"Nausea as if she would die; more in the morning."—G.

"Motion produces vomiting and great faintness."—G.

"Smell of food excites violent nausea, with clean tongue, thirst for water, and absence of fever."—G.

"Tendency to nausea without real nausea."  
—RAUE.

Feeling of goneness in the stomach, as if he would die, with deathly nausea and vomiting.

"Ash colored stools." — HUGHES. This color of the stools is probably caused by a depraved secretion of the follicles of the colon, and not from hepatic disease.

"Stools in the evening passing great quantities of ascarides."—G.

Obstinate constipation for several weeks.

Frequent and painful emission of small quantities of burning urine of a dark cloudy color.

Profuse and frequent emission of clear pale urine.

*Sexual Organs of Men.*—No drug diminishes and arrests nocturnal emissions with as much promptitude as Digitaline; dose one grain every morning, or every third morning; should not be given in the evening, or it

may disturb the sleep."—BAEHR. I can testify to the great utility of Digitaline in spermatorrhoea.

*Head.*—Desponding and fearful, with great apprehension of the future.

Excessive desire to be alone.

Hissing before the ears.

Bloating and paleness of the face.

Objects seem paler than they really are, and have a greenish look.

*Generalities.*—Debility, with tendency to faint and perspire.

Jaundice, in bilious diseases.

Cold feet and hands.

Sudden flushes of heat, followed by great debility, at the change of life, with irregularity of the pulse; the least motion, even raising the arms, brings on palpitation. Diseases that call for Digitalis have some part of the functions of the vagi more or less disturbed.

#### DULCAMARA.

*Bitter Sweet.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, acts especially upon the mucous membranes, producing catarrhal inflammations, similar to those produced in damp, rainy weather; and if used as a prophylactic after exposure to damp, rainy weather, it will ward off all bad effects; also affects the skin, medulla oblongata, and pneumogastric nerve. It



paralyzes the action of the vagi filaments of the lungs. It also produces in the system and kidneys a state closely resembling Bright's disease.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Especially adapted to catarrhal and rheumatic diseases, in damp cold weather.

"The symptoms are aggravated when the weather suddenly becomes colder, especially if the weather is damp."—G.

"The child gets worse at every cold change in the weather, or from exposure to cold air."—G.

"All her symptoms are aggravated by a cold change in the weather; even the sexual desire is greatly increased."—G.

"Retrocession of the eruption from exposure to damp cold air."—G.

"The skin is delicate and sensitive to cold, and liable to eruption from being long exposed to the cold."—G.

"Every time she takes cold, has urticaria or some other eruption."—G.

"Dropsical affections, after suppression of sweat, by damp cold air."—H.

"From taking cold, the neck stiff; the back painful; the bones lame."—H.

*Digestive Organs.*—"If cold air chills him, his tongue gets lame, and even the jaws."  
—H.

“Diarrhoea in cold damp weather; stools mucous, green, watery and whitish; may be caused from repelled eruptions, chills or teething.”—G.

“Dysentery caused by cold and damp, and becomes worse as the weather grows colder.”—G.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—Suppression of the menses, by damp cold weather.

“Always as a forerunner of the catamenia, a rash appears on the skin.”—GOSEWITCH.

“Lochia suppressed by cold or dampness; and the quantity of milk much diminished.”—G.

*Lungs.*—“They have to cough a long time to expel phlegm, especially in infants and old people, from threatened paralysis in the vagi.”—HUGHES.

“Oppression of the chest from mucus.”—LIPPE.

“Cough with expectoration of bright blood.”—LIPPE.

*Skin.* — “Tetters, oozing watery fluid; bleed after scratching.”—H.

“Thick brown herpetic crusts on the face, forehead, temples, and chin, with reddish borders, bleeding when scratched.”—G.

“Small furuncles on places formerly hurt by concussion.”—JEANES.

"Nettle-rash with much itching; after scratching, it burns, increases in warmth, disappears in cold, with gastric fever."—H.

"Exostosis on the upper part of the right tibia, with bluish-red spots, suppurating lumps."—H.

"After the disappearance of tetters in the face, face-ache, and violent asthma."—H.

*Head.* — "On awaking in the morning giddy, and dizzy; dark before the eyes; trembling and weakness."—H.

"Inclination to scold without being angry."—H.

"Cannot find the right word for a thing."—H.

"Inarticulated speaking from a swollen tongue, but talks incessantly."—H.

"Increased secretion of the mucous membranes and glands; those of the skin being suppressed."—LIPPE.

Symptoms worse in the evening and during rest, and always aggravated by cold damp weather.

#### DIOSCOREA VILLOSA.

##### *Wild Yam Root.*

Through the spinal nerves, it especially acts upon the intestinal canal, producing hyperæsthesia of the sentient nerves of the bowels; also on the liver and upon many portions of the sentient nervous system.

*Grand Characteristics.*

The grand sphere for the use of Dioscorea, is among the neuroses of the bowels and stomach. Where the coeliac and umbilical plexuses of nerves are in a great state of hyperæsthesia, the pain and spasms are unbearable.

“Steady twisting pains in the bowels, worse when lying down.”—HELMUTH.

“Spasmodic colic with much flatulence.”—HALE.

Intense spasmodic colic, with nausea and bilious vomiting.

“Pulsating pain in the upper part of the sternum.”—B.

“Great burning distress in the stomach, with pricking pains in it.”—B.

Colic that comes on suddenly, and leaves suddenly.

“Great faintness at the stomach.”—B.

“Constant heavy pain in the pit of the stomach; worse after eating, and which is relieved by copious eructations of air.”—B.

“Distressing pyrosis.”—HELMUTH.

Morning diarrhoea.

“Spasmodic pains in the abdomen, with unusually severe tenesmus.”—B.

“Dysentery with violent lancinating pains in the bowels.”—Dr. ROGERS.

"Profuse, deep-yellow, thin stool followed by a very weak, faint feeling, without relieving the pain in the bowels."—B.

"Just before and during a stool, severe pain in the sacral region and bowels, of a writhing, drawing character; the pains radiate upwards and downwards, until the whole body and extremities become involved in spasm."—BURR.

Pain in the bowels is the great key-note for this remedy.

Spasmodic stricture of the urethra.

"Disposition to paronychia (felons)." — J. B. BELL.

In colic, diarrhoea and dysentery, is the great field for this remedy, and its merits are not appreciated by the profession.

#### ELATERIUM.

*Fruit of Momordica Elaterium.*

Through the solar plexus, acts on the gastrointestinal canal in a peculiar and most powerful manner. Dr. T. R. Chambers says, "It causes an enormous flow of watery serum from the first mucous membrane that absorbs it. If its vapor be drawn up into the nostrils for a short time, it is a powerful errhine, and is followed by the secretion of floods of water from the Schneiderian membrane. If it is dissolved in the œsophagus, it causes such a deluge of the gastric fluids, that the stomach



cannot contain them and they are rejected by vomiting. If it succeeds in passing the pylorus, a choleraic diarrhœa gushes forth, stripping the membrane of its epithelium, just like its morbid prototype.

Elaterium is a most powerful drastic purgative, one grain producing excessive vomiting and purging. A lady in Boston took 4 two grain pills from a quack doctor, excessive vomiting took place and she died in thirty-six hours. On dissection, the mucous membrane of the stomach was found to be highly injected, the colon contracted, and all the intestines inflamed. The other viscera were healthy.

The medicinal dose in the old school is one-sixteenth to one-half a grain.

*Grand Characteristics.*

"Cholera infantum, stools frequent and uniformly frothy, watery and of a pea-green color; 3rd cent."—A. E. SMALL.

John Manning has used it in forty cases of inflammation of the muscular structure of the neck of the bladder, with complete success.

We ought to have a better clinical account of this drug.

**EUPHRASIA.**

*Eyebright.*

Through the cerebro-spinal nerves, it acts especially upon the upper portion of the respira-

tory mucous membrane, and upon the eye and nasal mucous membrane.

*Grand Characteristics.*

“Profuse lachrymation, tears acrid and burning.”—G. Worse in the evening.

“Coryza, with burning tears.”—HUGHES.

“Catarrhal inflammation of the eyes and nasal organs, with profuse secretion of acrid mucus from the eyes and nose, with pain in the frontal sinuses.”—RAUE.

Chemosis.

Cough loose and rattling, worse in the evening.

EUPATORIUM PERFOLIATUM.

*Boneset.*

Through the posterior portion of the spinal cord, “its great action is upon the muscular system (or fibrous tissues), producing great *soreness*, and *aching*, and upon the gastro-hepatic system, producing a condition resembling what is known as a bilious state. It affects the whole alimentary canal, producing green, bilious stools; it also affects the kidneys, skin and bronchial mucous membrane.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Its great field of action is in bilious intermittents, with the following characteristics.

“Intolerable aching in the back and legs, as if the bones were broken.”—G.

Severe, aching distress, and soreness of the limbs.

"Calves of the legs feel as though they had been beaten; soreness and swelling of the feet."—DUNHAM.

"Painful soreness of both wrists, as if broken or dislocated."—G.

"These pains make the patient very restless, chill comes on in the morning, thirst several hours before the chill, which continues during the chill and heat."—HALE.

"Vomiting at the conclusion of the chill."—GRAY.

*Vomiting after the chill* is a distressing and prominent symptom, the real key to this remedy.

"Very restless, can't keep still, although there is a great desire to do so, and is not relieved by motion."—C. B. KULER.

"Little or no sweat at any time during the chill."—HALE.

"Great deal of shivering and trembling during the chill."—GRAY.

This great chilliness shows how prominently this remedy affects the posterior spinal column; so does the intense aching and feeling as if pounded, point to the posterior spinal column.

"Heavy chill early in the morning of one day, and light chill about noon the next day."—GRAY.

"Vomiting of whatever is taken into the stomach, and of bile."—GRAY.

"Vomiting of a green liquid, several quarts at a time, with frequent green, watery stools, cramps and terrible thirst." — GRAY.

"Vomiting of bile, with great tenderness in the epigastrium, and trembling." — GRAY.

Nausea, frequent efforts to vomit, extreme tenderness in the epigastrium, with fulness and tenderness in the hepatic region from portal congestion.

Tongue coated thickly yellow.

"Urine scanty, dark mahogany color." — HALE.

"Violent headache during the paroxysm." — GRAY.

Head very sore and painful as if bruised.

"Soreness of the eyeballs." — DUNHAM.

"Great weakness during the fever." — DOUGLAS.

"Dyspnoea very great, obliging the patient to lie with his head and shoulders very high."—NEIDHARD. This shows that the functions of the vagi are much involved, so does the excessive vomiting point to the great irritation of the pneumogastric.

"Influenza; great pain in the back and limbs; lassitude; skin bathed in perspiration; is pale and morbidly sensitive, and the excretions of a passive kind."—RACE.

Great coldness during nocturnal perspiration.

#### EUPATORIUM PURPUREUM.

##### *Queen of the Meadow.*

This remedy seems to have a specific action upon the renal plexus, exciting the kidneys to undue action, increasing the excretion of urine to a great extent, and has been found of great utility in dropsy, and urinary calculi. It also seems to be capable of producing a rheumatic diathesis.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

"Much smarting and burning in the urethra during urination."—DRESSER.

"Constant desire to urinate, passes but a few drops at a time, and is obliged to make the effort often."—DRESSER.

"Suppression of urine, with restlessness and moaning."—DRESSER.

"Burning distress in the bladder."—DRESSER.

Deep, dull aching pains in the bladder.

"Profuse urination."—DRESSER.

"Urine mixed with mucus."—DRESSER.



"Dull aching pains in the region of the kidneys."—DRESSER.

Rheumatic pains in the lumbar region.

"Renal dropsy ; body and extremities enormously swollen ; scanty secretion of urine and distressing dyspnœa."—DRESSER.

"The lower part of the belly swollen and hot, in suppression of urine."—DRESSER.

"Excessive irritation of the bladder, with large deposits of lithates."—HALE.

"Catarrhus vesicæ, attended with ulceration."—HALE.

*Fever.*—Intermittent fever, "chill commences in the back, and then spreads over the body."—HALE.

"Violent shaking, with but little coldness."—HALE.

"No thirst during the chill, but much frontal headache."—HALE.

Fever for several hours ; nausea and vomiting, with thirst.

"Not much sweat ; on moving during the sweat, a chillness would pass through the body."—DRESSER.

"Paroxysms come on at different times of the day, every other day."—DRESSER.

"Nausea as the chill is leaving, and desire to eat immediately after the fever."—S. SWAN.

"Head feels light; cannot get rid of the sensation as if the head was falling to the left side."—DRESSER.

"A heavy, furred tongue; brown along the centre, and a bitter pappy taste, with the chill."

"Weak, tired feeling, which seems insupportable."

"Numbness of the legs."—DRESSER.

"Severe bone pains."—VON TAGEN.

"All the symptoms are worse on the left side of the body."—DRESSER.

This remedy should be more thoroughly tested in renal dropsy.

#### ERECHTHITES HIERACIFOLIA.

##### *Fire-Weed.*

In all probability this remedy acts through the solar plexus upon the minute ramifications of the arteries, upon the mucous membrane of the digestive organs, and kidneys; upon the former, as an emeto-cathartic.

Its key-notes are still unknown; it is used in hæmorrhages, dysentery, and diseases of the kidneys.

It is of great value in hæmorrhages.

"This plant, sometimes called *Senecio hieracifolia*, has cured old ulcers on the legs. The bruised root was applied to the ulcer."—F.

**ERIGERON CANADENSE.***Canada Fleabane.*

Through the cardiac plexus, this remedy affects the muscular walls of the arteries, so as to constrict their capillaries to a wonderful degree; affecting more especially those of the genito-urinary organs, and the mucous membrane of the colon and rectum.

It is a splendid remedy for active hæmorrhages, and for many diseases of the kidneys and bladder.

Dr. Pierce has found it of great utility in heart disease.

**EUPHORBIA COROLEATA.***Large Flowering Spurge.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it especially acts upon the pneumogastric nerve, alimentary canal, and skin; its action closely resembles that of Ipecac.

**FELIX MAS.***Male Fern.*

All effects and characteristics are unknown, but it is an especial poison to the tape-worm, given in large doses of an infusion of the root.

**FERRUM.***Iron.*

Through the great vegetative nervous system, Iron has a specific action upon the blood, producing a decrease of the albumen and an increase of the water in the serum sanguinis, and at the same time diminishing the red blood-corpuscles.

Its action upon the spleen is very prominent, producing atrophy, rendering it unable to perform its functions, in the process of sanguification, causing anæmia or hydræmia.

Through its action upon the blood-making organs, deteriorating the blood, every organ and tissue in the body is affected.

*Grand Characteristics.*

“Weakly persons, with fiery red face.”—G.

“The least emotion, or exertion produces a red flushed face.”—G.

“Ashy pale or greenish face, with pains or other symptoms ; the face becomes bright red.”—RAUE.

Anæmia, with pale face and lips, with great debility.

“Face becomes suddenly fiery-red, with vertigo ; ringing in the ears ; great palpitation of the heart and dyspnoea.”—G.

“Cannot keep the head quiet, at intervals the face looks earthy and pale.”—G.

“Great paleness of the mucous membranes, especially that of the cavity of the mouth.”—RAUE.

Bellows-sound of the heart, and anæmic murmur of the arteries and veins.

Muscles are feeble and easily exhausted from slight exertion.

"Always better from walking slowly about, notwithstanding weakness obliges the patient to lie down."—G.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Everything vomited tastes sour and acid; vomiting of food, with fiery-red face; renewed vomiting after eating."—G.

"Vomiting of the ingesta after every cough."—G.

"Vomiting at midnight."—G.

Lienteria, stools of undigested food without pain.

"Frequent diarrhoeic stools, corroding the anus, the face being fiery-red."—G.

Obstinate diarrhoea, composed of slime and undigested food; the stools are painless, excoriating and exhausting."—G.

"Diarrhoea worse mornings; bad sleep before midnight."—J. C. M.

"The bowels feel sore on touching them, as if they had been bruised, or weakened by cathartics."—RAUE.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"Previous to the menses, she has stinging headache, ringing in the ears, and discharges of long pieces of mucus from the uterus."—G.

"Menorrhagia in weakly persons, with fiery-red face."—G.

"Menses too frequent, too profuse, and last too long."—G.



"Menses intermit two or three days, and then return, the blood being very pale."—G.

"Much itching of the vulva, in delicate weakly females, with fiery-red face."—G.

"Leucorrhœa like watery milk, smarting and corroding the parts when first appearing."—G.

*Chest.*—"Hæmoptysis, better when walking slowly."—JAHR.

Spitting blood with flying pains in the chest."—G.

"Edematous swelling of the body ; cool skin ; constant chilliness, and evening fever, simulating hectic fever."—HEMPEL.

"General hæmorrhagic tendency."—LIPPE.

"Rheumatism of the deltoid muscle, of a tearing, laming nature, worse in bed."—J. ELLIS.

"Remitting pains ; worse at night, driving him out of bed ; motion diminishes the pain."—JAHR.

Especially adapted to cachectic and leucophlegmatic individuals, and to diseases where the vegetative system is involved, with anæmia as a prominent symptom.

#### GELSEMINUM SEMPERVIRENS.

*Yellow Jessamine.*

This is a cerebro-spinal remedy, more especially

acting on the motor nerves, paralyzing the muscular system.

"The most prominent of all the effects of Gelseminum is to induce a profound and intense prostration of the whole muscular system. Its effects are first manifested on the voluntary muscles and then on the involuntary. This action is caused by impairing the vitality of those nerves which supply it with life."—HALE.

*Nerves of Sensation.*—Its action on these nerves is not direct, but the excess of sensitiveness is probably caused by its "cramp-like contraction" of muscles which are presided over by the motor nerves, which it so powerfully influences.

*Muscular System.*—The congestion produced by this remedy differs from that of Aconite, or Veratrum viride.

The congestion caused by the two latter tends to inflammation, but the congestion of Gelseminum much resembles that of malarious affections, which do not go on to inflammation.

The action of the heart is at first greatly paralyzed, but afterwards it becomes quick and full.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

Especially adapted to nervous, excitable, hysterical females; sensitive people and little children; to male and female onanists.

Hysteria, with spasms, palpitation of the heart, and great nervous excitability.

*Head.*—Confusion of the mind.

Great depression of spirits in onanists, accompanied with excessive languor.

Intense congestion of the brain in children during dentition.

Nervous headache, the pain commences in the cervical portion of the spinal cord, and then spreads over the whole head. (See *Sanguinaria*.)

(*Nux v.* is opposite, its pain extends from over the head, down the spine.—*F.*)

Great heaviness of the eyelids, it is impossible to keep them open

Dilatation of the pupils, with blindness and vertigo.

Dimness of vision.

Diplopia.

Amaurosis from masturbation.

"Cannot get to sleep on going to bed at night, on account of thinking, which she cannot control; in sensitive people." — J. C. M.

Congestive facial neuralgia, the pains are grumbling or shooting; worse on pressure.

*Sexual Organs.*—Nocturnal emission and sexual dreams, followed the next day by great languor and irritability.

Involuntary emissions of semen, with or without erections, with much flacidity and coldness of the genital organs, accompanied with great languor, and depression of spirits.

Hysterical women, with much rigidity of the os in labor.

Hysterical spasms, with great excitement and numb feeling in the extremities.

"Feeling as though the heart would stop beating in a moment, if she did not walk incessantly, with a feeling of impending death."—HALE.

For sudden hysterical spasms, ten drops of the tincture in half a glass of water, a teaspoonful given every half hour, will cure about every case. Certainly if ever there was a remedy that ought to bear the name of specific, this should for hysterical spasms.

*Fever.*—*Nervous chills*, with shivering and chattering of the teeth, depending upon an irritated condition of the nerves of motion in very sensitive subjects. These chills may appear from fear or fright in healthy subjects, they often attend relaxation of the os uteri in labor.

"*Fever without thirst.*—Wants to be still and rest, particularly with inflamed tonsils, beginning on the right side."—J. B. BELL.

"Fever, with shooting, pressive pains through the temples and nasal sinuses, with brilliancy of eyes, and loquacity."—C. H. W.

This is a very valuable remedy in intermittents, where the nervous symptoms pre-

dominate. The chill and fever are severe, but not much sweat.

Intense passive congestion of both veins and arteries, in which irritation of the congested organ sets in.

Congestive stage of pneumonia.

Irritative, remittent and intermittent fevers in very sensitive people and children, with excessive irritability and nervous erethism, with no gastric, hepatic, or visceral complications.

Progressive locomotor ataxy. Dr. Robt. J. McClatchey has found it in the low dilutions, and tincture, of great value.

Paralytic condition of the lumbar and sacral muscles in onanists.

Feeling of lightness in the body, from spinal exhaustion in onanists.

Nervous exhaustion in onanism, where it follows an emission the next day, no remedy can equal it, not even China. This I have proved by practical experience.

Electricity is said to be a complete antidote, its poisonous effects being dispelled instantly by its action.

#### GLONOINE.

*Nitro-Glycerine.*

Through the cerebro-spinal nervous system, his powerful remedy acts especially on the cerebral



bloodvessels, medulla oblongata and pneumogastric nerve.

No remedy produces so quickly and so violently such a severe congestive, throbbing, bursting headache, with increased action of the heart and arteries, with sometimes nausea and vomiting. How does it produce this effect? Dr. Hughes says: "I think that the phenomena of both head and heart can be accounted for by supposing that Glonoine acts as a direct sedative upon the *medulla oblongata*, from this centre come off the vagi, to whose depression we have referred the cardiac symptoms of the drug. Through the medulla oblongata also, (according to Schiff's observations), the vaso-motor nerves of the brain proper can be excited or paralyzed. The same sedative influence of Glonoine, therefore, upon this nervous centre, would, through the vagi set the heart off palpitating, and through the vascular nerves, would dilate the cerebral arteries, so as to give us the phenomena I have described."

Prof. Hempel says: "Repeated experiments would seem to show that nitro-glycerine acts upon the medulla oblongata, and that the symptoms of cerebral congestion which it occasions are depending upon a momentary irritation of this great nervous centre. The pneumogastric nerve is involved in its disturbing influence."

### *Grand Characteristics.*

Intense congestion of blood to the head with a feeling as if the temples and top of the

head would burst open. Violent throbbing headache.

"Sun-headache; dullness, stupidity, emptiness and somnolence."—R. J. McCLATCHEY.

"Bursting feeling in the head, tremulousness about the chest, the mind bewildered." T. S. SCALES.

"The heart is affected before the head, alternate congestion of the heart and head."—C. WESSELHOEFT.

"Violent headache, with the catamenia; increasing with motion; has to tie the head up; cold feet."—L.

Vertigo, fainting, with violent throbbing of the temporal arteries. Congestive, nervous headache, with no gastric or bilious symptoms, caused from anxiety, or fright.

"It has proved the great remedy for sun-stroke."—HUGHES.

"It is a capital remedy for the disturbance of the intracranial circulation, which obtains in *menopausia*, and for that which often results from menstrual suppression."—HUGHES.

"It has checked *puerperal convulsions* where cerebral hyperæmia was prominent."—H.

"One of the most promising remedies in

convulsions of children arising from cerebral congestion ; especially in the incipient stages of meningitis, in plethoric children, during dentition, cases that seem to call for Bell."—C. WESSELHOEFT.

"Loss of location when walking on streets that he has traveled in for years."—C. A. COCHRAN.

"Toothache, pain continues, with sudden aggravations."—S. LILIENTHAL.

"Nervous palpitation of emotional origin."—HUGHES.

This remedy ought to prove of great value, for the acute symptoms of apoplexy and epilepsy.

Has acted well in some cases of neuralgia.

Marcy and Hunt say it is homœopathic to no disease without it has its origin in the nerve mass.

It produces intense throbbing pains in the epigastrium.

#### GRAPHITES.

##### *Plumbago.*

Through the great vegetative nervous system, it acts upon the skin, lymphatics, sexual organs, and digestive apparatus. It especially affects the skin, and sexual organs. Prof. J. S. Douglas says ; "It acts more powerfully on the female genital organs, than either Pulsatilla or Silicea."

*Grand Characteristics.*

“Especially adapted to females inclined to obesity, and whose history reveals a disposition to delaying menstruation.”—G.

“Menses too late, pale and scanty.”—G.

In ladies that have scanty and delayed menstruation, with constipation and inclined to obesity, no remedy has ever given me such satisfaction as Graphites, in the 30th dilution.

“Very profuse leucorrhœa; the discharge occurs in gushes, day or night, and is often excoriating.”—G.

“She feels so weak that it is with difficulty she can persuade herself to perform her accustomed duties.”—G.

“Morning sickness during menstruation.”—G.

“During the menses, severe pain in the epigastrium, as if everything would be torn to pieces.”—G.

“The ovaries are very apt to be affected.”—HUGHES.

Feeling as if the womb would press out of the vagina, with obstinate constipation, in fleshy women.

“Mastitis, in all cases where there are so many old cicatrices, from former ulcerations, that the milk can scarcely flow; this

remedy high, will now cause the milk to flow easily and ward off the impending abscess; although many times tried, has not failed me in a single case."—G.

Deep cracks in the nipples, Graphites cerate is a specific. Vesicles upon the nipples.

*Head.*—"Burning round spot on the top of the head."—G.

"Congestion of the head, with roaring in the ears in young people."—G.

"Phlegmonous erysipelas of the head and face, with burning tingling pains."—DOUGLAS.

Burning of the eyes.

Black sweat pores on the face and nose.

Cachectic, earthy color of the face.

"She is drowsy during the day, and does not sleep well at night."—G.

*Digestive Organs.*—Breath smells like urine.

Taste like rotten eggs, in the morning.

Accumulation of a great deal of mucus in the throat.

Sour vomiting, with flatulence.

Much flatus in the abdomen, it is greatly distended.

"Constipation; large, difficult, knotty stools."—G.

No remedy is more valuable in constipa-



tion, where the stools are in hard lumps, united by shreds of mucus, in large fleshy people.

*Skin.*—The great characteristic in skin diseases is, the eruption discharges a sticky glutinous fluid.

“Eruptions, oozing out a sticky fluid.”—G.

“Rhagades, excoriations, and ulcers on the skin.”—HUGHES.

“Rawsness in bends of limbs, groins, neck, behind the ears, especially in children.”—L.

“Unhealthy skin, every injury suppurates.”—L.

“Burning and swelling of the feet.”—G.

Much dryness of the skin, without perspiration.

Swelling and induration of the lymphatics, and glands, very liable to take cold from the least cold air.

This remedy is of great therapeutic value, and should be thoroughly understood by every physician.

#### GUMMI GUTTÆ.

*Gamboge.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, acts especially on the gastro-intestinal canal, causing violent vomiting, purging, syncope, and death; all the

symptoms very much resemble those of cholera. Important in some affections of the eyes.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Violent vomiting, with purging and fainting.

“Profuse watery diarrhoea, with colic and tenesmus.”—HEMPER.

Diarrhoea of water and mucus, with colicky pains in the umbilicus during stool.

The symptoms are aggravated while sitting and in the evening.

**GYMNOCLADUS CANADENSIS**

*American Coffee Tree.*

Especially affects the cerebro-spinal nervous system.

*Grand Characteristics.*

“One-fourth of all the symptoms are on the left side, and only one-twelfth on the right.”—HERING.

“Hard racking cough, increasing from morning to night.”—H.

Useful in scarlet fever, typhoid fevers, erysipelas of the face, hives, &c.

**HAMAMELIS VIRGINICA.**

*Witch Hazel.*

Through the spinal nerves it especially acts upon the venous system, and upon the generative organs of men and women.

*On the Venous System,* it produces venous congestion, inflammation, varicosis, and hæmorrhage.

*On the Generative Organs of Men,* it produces most intense neuralgia, and inflammation of the testicles; amorous dreams with nocturnal emissions; great prostration of the animal passions; profuse cold sweat on the scrotum, with great relaxation of the genital organs, and varicosis of the spermatic veins.

*On the Generative Organs of Women,* it produces great irritation, congestion, inflammation and neuralgia of the ovaries; passive hæmorrhage from the uterus, and irritation of the venous capillaries of the mucous membrane of the vagina and uterus.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

Dr. Hughes says: "I have the greatest confidence in Hamamelis, in phlebitis, in the various forms of varicosis, and in venous hæmorrhages. In varicose veins of the leg, I conjoin its external with its internal use, laying strips of calico, soaked in a weak solution of one part to twenty, along the enlarged vessels, and supporting all with a bandage."

"In passive hæmorrhages from all parts, whether from nose, stomach, lungs or bowels, I have the utmost confidence in its use."—HUGHES.

"I think that the hæmorrhages it cures depend rather upon the state of the blood-vessels, than on that of the blood."—HUGHES.

“Venous congestions, with passive hæmorrhages.”—B.

“Epistaxis, either active or passive ; long lasting ; blood venous.”—PRESTON.

“Hæmatemesis, with vomiting of large quantities of dark-colored blood.” — PRESTON.

“Hæmaturia of dark, black blood.”—PRESTON.

“Hæmorrhage from the bowels, from portal congestion ; stools dark and grumous, with great faintness, and cold sweat.”—L. PRATT.

“Discharge of blood per anum, in large quantities, of a tar-like consistency ; hence a specific in typhoid fever, with a bloody crisis.”—G.

“Bleeding hæmorrhoids, with burning soreness, and at times rawness of the anus, from portal congestion ; the hæmorrhage is generally very profuse, use it locally as well as internally.”—HALE.

“Dysenteric stools, loaded with dark, black blood.”—DUNN.

Hæmorrhages from the bowels in typhoid fever, I have used it with most excellent results, using it principally by injections into the rectum. Two drachms to the pint of water.

"Hæmoptysis, active or passive, blood venous, and comes up into the mouth, without coughing, or scarcely any effort."—W. E. PAYNE.

I have cured many cases of hæmoptysis with this remedy, where the blood was dark colored, and raised with but little effort.

Long lasting hæmorrhage from extracting teeth.

*Organs of Generation, Men.*—"Orchitis, with much pain, and a great tumefaction of the testicles," locally and internally.

Neuralgia of the testicles, pain darts from the testicles to the stomach, producing nausea and faintness; worse at night and during rainy weather.

Impotence; organs much relaxed, with cold sweat on the scrotum.

"Varicosis of the spermatic veins; testicles much swollen, with drawing pains in the spermatic cord; locally and internally."—PRESTON.

*Women.*—Cutting, tearing, pains in the ovary, which is swollen and very tender.

"Ovarian disease, accompanied with much swelling and tenderness; locally and internally."—R. LUDLAM.

"Ovaritis from mechanical injury; ovarian region much swollen and tender; much pain



extending over the whole abdomen."—OKIE.

"Frequent paroxysms of pain in the left ovary, passing down to the uterus, with anæmia ; and every day or two the ovarian region much swollen."—BURT.

Dysmenorrhœa from ovarian irritation.

"Vicarious menstruation from ovarian irritation."—KENYON.

Passive, venous, uterine hæmorrhage ; if the hæmorrhage is bright red and active, with me it does no good.

"Leucorrhœa with much relaxation of the uterine walls."—HALE.

The pains are often unbearable, with great sensitiveness to the touch, and fear of exciting new pain on moving, this shows the specific action it has on the posterior spinal cord.

#### HELLEBORUS NIGER.

*Christmas Rose.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system it especially affects the serous membranes, striking down their functional power, so as to prevent the separation of effete principles from the serum, producing the various forms of dropsy of the brain, thorax peritoneum and cellular tissue, with which it is *en rapport*.

Also affects the mucous membrane of the digestive organs and kidneys, and skin.

*Grand Characteristics.*

"Easily made angry."—RAUE.

"Slow comprehension."—RAUE.

"Soporose sleep, with screaming and starting."—G.

"Shocks pass through the brain like electricity."—JAHR.

"Forehead drawn in folds, and covered with cold perspiration."—G.

"Squinting, pupils dilated."—G.

"Face pale and puffed."—G.

"Nostrils dirty and dry."—RAUE.

"Chewing motion of the mouth."—RAUE.

"Frequent rubbing of the nose."—G.

"Hydrocephalus, which arises insidiously, the sequel of some other disease."—E. C. KNIGHT.

Spasms in hydrocephalus.

"Urine, after settling, looks like coffee grounds."—G.

"Diarrhœa of jelly-like mucus."—RAUE.

"Automatic motions of one arm and one leg."—RAUE.

"Rigidity of the muscles of the neck, and limbs, one or both."—BARRON.

Especially adapted to various forms of dropsy, from simple paralysis of the functional power of the serous membranes, coming on suddenly : *Hydrocephalus*.

**HELONIAS DIOICA.**

*False Unicorn.*

I think the action of this remedy is through the ganglionic system, affecting the glandular system and the blood. It seems to have a powerful action upon the generative organs of women, and is used in those diseases in which Iron is found so useful.

Affects the mucous membrane of the kidneys, and slightly the intestinal canal.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Atonic conditions of the generative organs of women seem to be the main sphere for this remedy, where there is an anæmic and torpid condition of the system.

Passive menorrhagia.

Amenorrhœa from anæmia, and general atonic condition of the system.

Prolapsus uteri, with tendency to miscarriage.

Leucorrhœa, with general debility, and anæmia.

*Pruritus vulvæ*; intense irritation of the external labia which are puffed, hot, red, itch, and burn terribly.—E. M. HALE.

Very useful in functional diseases of the stomach and kidneys.

**HEPAR SULPHUR.**

*Calcium Sulphuratum.*

This is one of our most useful ganglionics in

many chronic diseases. It especially acts upon the lymphatic glandular system, skin, and mucous membrane of the respiratory organs. Every student should make a special study of this great remedy.

*Grand Characteristics.*

In diseases where suppuration is inevitable.

The slightest injury causes ulceration.

“Strumous enlargement of glands, especially where these can only be cured through suppuration, especially the tonsils.”—HUGHES.

“Suppuration of long inflamed boils on the body or on the limbs, commencing with blisters; every cut or hurt suppurates.”—H.

Adapted to scrofulous diseases, where there is more or less suppuration, and to diseases of the larynx and trachea.

*Respiratory Organs.*—Hoarseness, with aphonia.

“The child seems croupy, decidedly so, and the phlegm is loose and choking.”—G.

“Rattling, choking cough, worse after midnight.”—G.

“Laryngo-tracheal catarrh, either acute or chronic, with much hoarseness.”—H.

“Croup after dry cold wind, with swelling below the larynx; with great sensitiveness to cold air or water.”—H.

"Cough, with hoarseness all the time ; worse before midnight, or toward morning."

—H.

Croup with loose rattling cough.

Croup excited when any part of the body gets cold.

"Chronic bronchitis, with tickling in the terminal ramifications of the air-passages ; violent cough, with sensation as if hot water were trickling through the bronchia, expectorates bloody, frothy, tuberculous masses."

"Cannot bear to be uncovered ; coughs when any part of the body is uncovered." He must be covered up to the face."

Chronic hepatization of the lungs, with constant tendency for the chest and head to perspire, especially in children.

Sweats day and night without relief, especially about the chest, with a sour smell.

*Head.*—Falling out of the hair, after the abuse of mercury.

Headache at the root of the nose.

Nightly pains in the skull-bones, after the abuse of mercury.

Pustules on the scalp, that secrete a quantity of humor, with glandular swellings.

Scrofulous ophthalmia when disorganization and ulceration of the cornea is present.



"Hasty speech and hasty drinking."—H.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Sensation as if there was a fish-bone in the throat."—H.

"Swollen tonsils, and hard glandular swellings of the neck."—G.

"Rising in the œsophagus, as if she had eaten sour things."—G.

"Stomach inclined to be out of order; longing for sour or strong-tasting things."—H.

"Green, slimy diarrhoea with a sour smell."—H.

"Fetid diarrhoea, the child smelling sour."—G.

"Stomatitis, where suppuration seems inevitable, with no other symptoms."—G.

*Generalities.*—"Stinging; the edges of ulcers burn, smell like old cheese; little pimples on smooth ulcers surround the painful ulceration."—H.

"Eruptions on the bends of the elbows and popliteal spaces."—H.

"Slightest touch, or pain in cutaneous eruptions causes fainting."—McGEORGE.

"Fainting with pains."—H.

Rhagades of the hands and feet.

"Ulcers have a bloody suppuration, smelling like old cheese."—G.

"Strumous suppuration of joints."—HEMPEL.

"Anxious feeling about the heart, with palpitation in cases of hypertrophy."—R. KOCH.

Kafka has had most wonderful results from Hepar 2nd and 3rd in the sequelæ of scarlatina, especially the dropsy.

"Ailments from west or northwest winds, or soon after, improved by warmth."—H.

Especially adapted to diseases where the system has been injured by the abuse of mercury.

#### HYDRASTIS CANADENSIS.

##### *Golden Seal.*

Through the ganglionic system, it especially acts upon the mucous membranes of the outlets of the body; as the mouth, nose, eyes, throat, rectum, vagina, uterine cervix, and urinary organs. Also affects the lymphatic glandular system.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Infantile excoriations in the folds of the neck and groins. (Use the dry powder.)  
HALE.

"Stomatitis, with simple ulceration of the buccal mucous membrane." The muriate of Hydrastia acts best.—HALE.

"After menstruation, leucorrhœa like the white of an egg."—BOYCE.

"Erosions, and superficial ulceration of

the cervix and vagina, with tenacious discharge."—HALE.

"Especially pruritus, with profuse albuminous leucorrhœa, accompanied by sexual excitement."—C. W. BOYCE.

Subacute inflammation of the mucous membrane of the penis and bladder.

Balanitis, the dry powder is a specific.

Gonorrhœa, it is very valuable as an injection.

"Dull aching pains in the stomach, which cause a very weak, faint feeling."—B.

"Great sinking at the epigastrium, with violent and long-continued palpitation."—B.

"Goneness in the epigastrium; acidity and constipation; after stool for hours, severe pain in the rectum and anus."—B.

Cachectic condition with loss of appetite and fainting turns.

Simple constipation of an hepatic origin.

"Small-pox; great swelling; redness and itching, with great soreness of the throat."

Cough with expectoration of thick, yellow, very tenacious mucus, stringy and profuse.

In cancerous tumors it has of late enjoyed quite a reputation; but the characteristics are not known; probably of a hard, knotty nature.

Simple ulcers.

"Early stage of cancer, and chiefly where its situation is in a gland; or in the immediate vicinity."—BAYES.

"Old people with debility."—HUGHES.

#### HYDROPHOBINUM.

##### *Virus of the Rabid Dog.*

Acts especially upon the cerebro-spinal system, affecting most powerfully the nerves of sensation and motion. The sentient nerves of the mouth and pharynx are especially and peculiarly affected, also the salivary glands. There is great congestion and inflammation of the brain, medulla oblongata, spinal cord, tongue, throat, glottis, fauces, larynx, œsophagus, stomach, and especially the kidneys. Good physicians now think that the kidneys are the centre for the action of this peculiar poison.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

"Frequent spitting."—H.

Wants water but cannot drink it.

"Periodical spasms of the œsophagus, with constant painful urging to swallow, but impossibility of doing it."—H.

Spasms are excited at every attempt to drink water, or at the sound of water.

"Difficult and incoherent speech."—H.

"The desire for stool was immediately caused when he heard or saw running water."  
—LIPPE.

“ Profuse watery stools, from six to twenty a day, with pain in the bowels; worse in the morning.”—HALE.

“ Dr. Hale, and others, have reported cures with Hydrophobinum, in which the stools were induced by sight or sound of running water.”—F.

“ Prophylactic in hydrophobia.”—H.

#### HYPOPHOSPHITES.

These valuable remedies deserve a careful investigation by the profession.

Dr. Searle has made some wonderful cures with the Hypophosphite of lime, large doses of the decimal, probably the first, in chronic ulceration: after pus had formed in a number of cases he was able to remove it without opening the abscess; there was much anæmia in each case.

“ Its proper sphere of action seems to be that of the suppurative stage and the congestive stage just preceding.”—O. P. BAER.

I have found it of great value in cases that seemed to call for Hepar sulph., but which it failed to cure.

Diseases of the air passages where the patient takes cold at every change of the weather, especially if the wind comes from the east, it has given me excellent results.

#### HYOSCYAMUS NIGER.

*Henbane.*

Hyoscyamus acts especially upon the cerebro-



spinal system. It affects the cerebrum centrically, like Belladonna and Stramonium, with this difference: "The cerebral condition is equally one of excited and perverted function, *i. e.*, delirium with hallucinations; but there is little or no determination of blood. Hyoscyamus hence takes no place in the treatment of those cerebral hyperæmiæ for which we rank Belladonna so high. Nor does it reach that height of maniacal disturbance to which Stramonium is applicable. But in delirium of a less violent and inflammatory type, as in many cases of delirium tremens; in the milder forms of mental disorders, especially when occurring in children; and where sleep is restless, or too dreamful, from simple cerebral excitement, Hyoscyamus is a most valuable remedy."—HUGHES.

It has a special action over the sphincter muscles, paralyzing their action. Hardly ever produces constipation, almost always diarrhœa.

Through the spinal nerves, it has a powerful action on the sexual organs.

From its great value in typhoid fever, it must have some hæmatic action.

The motor nerves are greatly excited and thrown into spasms by the poison.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

Too active condition of the sensorial functions, with great nervous excitability.

"Involuntary loud laughter, with silly actions; convulsive trembling."—G.

“ Delirium ; with jerking of the limbs ; with diarrhoea ; red face ; wild staring look and throbbing of the carotids.”—G.

“ Lascivious furor, without modesty ; she wishes to uncover and expose herself.”—G.

“ Twitching and jerking of every muscle of the body ; eyes, eyelids, face and all.”—G.

“ Wishes to run away for fear of being hurt.”—G.

“ Entire loss of consciousness ; sees persons who are not, and have not been present.”—G.

“ Muttering, with picking at the bedclothes.”—G.

“ Giddiness with stupefaction.”—HEMPEL.

“ All objects appear red, or larger than they really are, or double.”—HEMPEL.

“ Loss of sight and hearing.”—HEMPEL.

“ Excessive dilatation of the pupils with complete loss of sensibility to touch.”—HEMPEL.

*Digestive Organs.*—“ Tongue partially paralyzed ; red, brown, dry and cracked.”—HEMPEL.

“ Dryness of the throat with inability to swallow liquids.”—HILLS.

“ Violent pain in the stomach, with vomiting and hiccough.”—RAVE.

Paralysis of the sphincter ani, and visicæ, with involuntary stool and urine.

"Watery. painless diarrhoea."—LIPPE.

Much distension of the abdomen.

Involuntary micturition, from paralysis.

*Sexual Organs.*—"Excited sexual desire, without excitement of the fancy."—G.

"Loud laughter at the approach of the menses, with convulsive trembling."—G.

Hysterical spasms before the menses, with convulsive trembling during the menses

Spasms during parturition, with much nervous excitability.

"Violent trembling of the feet and hands during menstruation."—G.

"Hysterical females and young girls, whose bowels are apt to bloat and who are subject to attacks of diarrhoea, with colicky pains, and frequent urging to stool, or where the sphincters are weak, causing great difficulty in retaining the fæces, and where the least excitement or mental trouble produces the attack."—HEMPEL.

*Air Passages.*—"Spasmodic, dry cough, always worse when lying down; relieved by sitting up."—G.

"Nocturnal spasmodic cough, excited by a recumbent posture, and abating immediately after the vertical posture is resumed; specific."—BAEHR.

This is a most valuable remedy in dry,

spasmodic cough, with tickling in the throat, and worse nights, when at rest : in the cold air, and from eating or drinking.

This remedy should be closely studied.

#### HYPERICUM PERFORATUM.

*St. John's Wort.*

Probably acts through the spinal sentient nervous system upon the radicals of the veins. It seems to have a specific action upon the spinal nervous system, where the spinal cord has been injured. It has proved itself as much a specific in injuries of the nervous-system, as Arnica has in injuries of the muscular system. From Dr. Muller's proving we learn that it is capable of producing a good deal of vascular erethism and congestion, especially of the brain.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

Especially adapted to mechanical injuries of the spinal cord, given internally, and applied *locally*.

" Mechanical injuries, wounds by nails, or splinters in the feet, needles under the nails, squeezing, hammering ; of the toes and fingers, especially the tips of the fingers ; when the nerves have been lacerated, wounded, torn, with excruciating pains ; it prevents lock-jaw from wounds in the soles of the feet, or of the fingers and palms of the hands."

Injuries of the nerves, attended with great pain, it should be used internally and locally.

We do not know enough about this remedy. Its great value in injuries of the nerves ought to stimulate a thorough investigation of its merits.

#### IGNATIA AMARA.

*St. Ignatius' Bean.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it has a special action upon the medulla oblongata and spinal cord, producing tetanic convulsions, dyspnoea, asphyxia and death.

Marcy and Hunt say: "Its specific sphere is the *spine*, from which all the symptoms proceed. It produces nervous diseases, and especially clonic spasms; over-excitement of the spinal nervous system giving rise early to nervous symptoms."

R. Hughes says: "Ignatia exalts the impressionability of the incident nerves all over the body. We have, hence, pains, and other morbid sensations well-nigh everywhere; increased susceptibility of the special senses; emotional sensitiveness; and, probably from reflex excitation, twitchings, constrictions and spasms. This action of the drug, however, is not deep and lasting. An alternating series of symptoms—numbness, torpor, depression—soon appear which are themselves as superficial as their predecessors. The febrile symptoms have the same characteristics."



The bean is said to contain triple the amount of strychnia that the nux vomica seeds do, and its action is more energetic.

*Grand Characteristics.*

The patient is full of grief; frequent involuntary sighing, with a sensation of gone-ness or emptiness in the pit of the stomach.

"Strongly inclined to solitude, and to be very secretive and passive."—G.

"Sadness and sighing, with an empty feeling at the pit of the stomach."

"Full of grief; with a weak empty feeling at the pit of the stomach which is not relieved by eating."—G.

"Mental symptoms change often from joy to sadness."—G.

"The patient is sensitive, peevish, excitable, hysterical, with sanguine nervous temperament; is delicate; falls easily in love; is romantic; bears trials meekly, and readily falls into clonic spasms after mental agitation."—MARCY and HUNT.

Silent grief, combined with mortification, suppressed vexation.

Feeling as if being swung to and fro.

"Great importance about plans and bad feelings, which cannot be described."—G.

Fretfulness of temper with timidity.

Spasmodic laughter from grief.

"Disappointed affection, with silent grief constantly preying upon the mind."—MARCY and HUNT.

"Fright followed by sadness or grief."—MARCY and HUNT.

"Sleeplessness, caused by dejection, grief, &c."—MARCY and HUNT.

Excessive convulsive yawning, with stiffness, or pain in the nape of the neck.

"Headache, as if a nail were driven out through the side, relieved by lying on it."—HANNEMANN.

"Throbbing pain in the occiput; worse from pressing at stool, from smoking, or the smell of tobacco smoke."—RAUE.

"Nervous headache when the eyes are involved; more generally one eye, with burning lachrymation; pressure in the eye from within outwards."—HEMPEL.

"Gets sleepy after every coughing spell."  
Broods over imaginary trouble.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Odontalgia as if the teeth were crushed or smashed into fragments."—HEMPEL.

"Boring pain in the front teeth, and a soreness in all the teeth; worse after drinking coffee, after smoking, after dinner, in the evening, after lying down and in the morning."—H.

"In talking or chewing they bite themselves in the cheek."—H.

"Feeling of emptiness or goneness in the stomach, with a sensation as if a number of pins were sticking in it, not relieved by eating."—HEMPEL.

Sensation as if the stomach was shortened.

"Excessive flatulence."—HUGHES.

"Gastralgia, with stitching pains, brought on by starvation, care, grief."—HARTMAN.

"Sensation in the stomach as if one had been fasting too long; as if the stomach was empty, with flat taste and languor in the limbs."—HEMPEL.

"The evacuation of fæces is difficult, because of a seeming inactivity of the rectum; cannot make a violent effort to expel them without danger of eversion and prolapsus of the rectum."—DUNHAM.

"Moderate pressure at stool causes prolapsus ani."—DUNHAM.

"After stool, painful constriction of the anus."—DUNHAM.

"After stool, a stabbing stitch from the anus upwards into the rectum."—DUNHAM.

"Bleeding after, and during stool."—DUNHAM.

"Hæmorrhoids; the tumors prolapse with every stool, and have to be replaced; they

are sore as if excoriated; both hæmorrhage and pain is worse when the stool is loose; dragging pains around the pelvis."—DUNHAM.

"Piles, attended with pains shooting deep into the rectum, seemingly up into the abdomen, with a sensation of excoriation, or contraction of the anus."—G.

Neuralgia of the rectum.

Bowels inclined to be loose.

Pain in the anus, returning regularly every day; worse when walking or standing, relieved by sitting.

"Stitches in the hæmorrhoidal tumors during every cough."—G.

Especially useful in ascarides.

*Urinary Organs.*—"Urine pale and profuse."—G.

"Scanty, dark colored and acrid urine."—TESTE.

*Sexual Organs.*—"Sexual desire with impotence."—TESTE.

*Women.*—"Menses scanty, black, of a putrid odor."—G.

"Uterine cramps, with stitches."—G.

"Chlorosis; the stomach is very delicate; œdema of the lower limbs."—EISENMANN.

*Respiratory Organs.*—"Dry hollow cough, in the morning on waking."—H.

"Constant hacking cough in the evening in bed."—TESTE.

"Constrictive sensation above the throat-pit which compels one to cough."—TESTE.

"Dry, rough, harsh, spasmodic cough, with a sensation of a feather, or the vapor of sulphur in the throat."—JAHR.

"Every time he stands still, during a walk, he coughs."—H.

*Extremities.*—"Cold hands and feet up to the knees; numbness of the feet, legs, and sometimes of the whole lower limbs."—TESTE.

"Sudden spasmodic action of a muscle; sudden jerks and starting of a limb."—W. PEARSON.

Spasms and tetanic convulsions in children and hysterical women.

Clonic convulsions in hysterical, fitful women.

"Tetanic convulsions, with frequent inclination to yawn."—MARCY and HUNT.

Chorea; the convulsions are greatest in the mouth, producing much distortion of the face.

"Epilepsy, caused by fright or grief."—RAUE.

Spasms in children from fright.

"Child pale, cold, fixed staring look,



occasional screams; vomits food."—A. F. SQUIRE.

"Sudden spasmodic action of muscles sudden jerks and starting of a limb."—PEARSON.

*Fever.*—"During the chill, thirsty, seeks external warmth; during the fever heat, no thirst; external warmth very pleasant; sitting up relieves the chill."—HAHNEMANN.

Change of position relieves the pains; aggravated by coffee and tobacco.

"Symptoms occur in the morning and evening, but more particularly in the morning."—TESTE.

"Like *Nux vomica*, the symptoms are aggravated by contact, motion, open air, and artificial warmth."—TESTE.

"Morning is the best time to give *Ignatia*."—HAHNEMANN.

### IPECACUANHA.

#### *Cephaelis Ipecacuanha.*

This is a cerebro-spinal remedy, and selects for its special centre of action the peripheral extremities of the pneumogastric nerve, producing spasmodic asthma in the respiratory organs, and in the stomach violent nausea and vomiting. Its action upon the respiratory organs and stomach seems to be about half neurotic and half phlogistic in character. In the diseases to which it is homœopathic,

there is both the spasmodic and the inflammatory element.

*Upon the mucous membrane, it excites an increased secretion of mucus.*

Upon the skin it acts as a powerful diaphoretic.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

Violent and long continued nausea, with vomiting of large quantities of tenacious, white, glairy mucus.

Constant and continual nausea, is the great key for Ipecac.

“Stooping causes him to vomit.”—H.

“Nausea, with distension of the abdomen and dryness in the throat; after vomiting inclination to sleep.”—H.

“Vomiting, thirst, sweat, and bad breath.”—H.

Nausea and vomiting of blood.

Feeling of qualmishness, emptiness, and flabbiness about the stomach, with profuse flow of watery saliva.

Flat taste, with white, thick coated tongue.

“Stools as if fermented, green as grass, with nausea and colic.”—H.

Green, watery, or fermented stools; worse in the evening, with nausea.

“Stools poured from him with a gush, as if forced by the wind; very offensive, exactly like yeast.”—JAHR.

Stools of blood and mucus, with continual nausea, and great tenesmus ; or stools of black fermented, frothy molasses.

Diseases of the bowels, from eating unripe sour fruit.

*Female Generative Organs.*—"Continual discharge of bright red blood from the womb ; they commence breathing heavily during the hæmorrhage."—H.

Metrorrhagia, where it is accompanied with nausea.

"Much distress about the navel, but it runs off to the uterus, the seat of the disease."—G.

*Respiratory Organs.*—The chest seems full of phlegm, but does not yield to coughing.

"Phlegm rattling on chest ; sometimes vomited up by little children."—H.

Incessant and most violent cough with every breath in delicate children, with great paleness of the face.

"Loses breath with the cough ; turns pale in the face, and stiffens."—H.

"Especially suited to the incessant, dry cough, which sometimes attacks children of delicate constitution, suffering with measles."—F.

"Suffocation threatens from constriction in the throat and chest ; worse from the least motion."—H.

Ipecac. is frequently indicated in "the sneezing of hay-fever, the violent expulsive cough of pertussis, the spasmodic forms of croup, and cases of half bronchitis and half asthma."—HUGHES.

"With every movement, a cutting pain almost constantly running from left to right."  
—G.

*General Symptoms.*—"Headache, as if the brain was bruised through all the bones of the head, and down into the root of the tongue."

Intermittents, where the gastric symptoms predominate.

"Backache ; short chill ; long fever ; mostly heat, with thirst, headache, nausea, cough, and sweat last."

Ipecacuanha in intermittents is one of our greatest curative agents, where the gastric symptoms predominate.

"One hand cold, the other hot."—H.

The great sphere for Ipecac. is in gastric and lung diseases, and it makes no matter what the disease is, if it is accompanied with prolonged nausea and vomiting, this remedy should be the first to be studied.

#### IODIUM.

##### *Iodine.*

This remedy has a powerful action upon the

organic nervous system and through it the whole lymphatic and glandular system becomes its centre of action, especially affecting the thyroid and mesenteric glands, lacteal vessels, liver, pancreas, mammæ, ovaries and testicles. It also affects the mucous and serous membranes, skin, respiratory organs, heart, head, the glandular, or secreting portion of the uterus, stomach, blood, and through sympathy, the motor and sentient nervous systems.

*Upon the glandular system*, Dr. Hughes says, "Its true action is one of a depressant character, exerted upon the lacteal vessels and mesenteric glands. Given a sluggish taking up of the fatty elements of the food by the lacteals, and an insufficient elaboration of their contents by the mesenteric glands, and we have at once a most important channel of nutrition choked up and rendered useless. The fatty aliments being those taken up by the lacteals, the emaciation becomes more rapidly apparent than if it had been the albuminous constituents of the diet whose supply was cut off. The action on the glands, of which the emaciation of Iodine is thus a prominent instance, displays itself also in the salivary glands, the liver, the glands of the generative system, and the thyroid. Salivation is produced by Iodine more frequently than by any other drug save Mercury.

"*Upon the glands of the generative system* it exerts a depressing and atonizing influence. The mammæ and testes have more than once wasted and disappeared under its use; and a diminution of the functional energy of the ovaries makes it



probable that these are similarly affected. It has caused barrenness in young females previously prolific, and in full iodism the menses are commonly suppressed, less often becoming profuse and watery."

*No remedy* has a greater action upon the thyroid gland. It also affects the mucous membranes, especially that of the respiratory organs.

*Upon the skin*, it produces pustules and an erythematous eruption.

*The blood* becomes thin and watery.

Through sympathy, it causes trembling of the extremities, and in the sentient sphere we have illusions of the sense of touch, partial loss of vision, and deafness.

The nutrition of the heart becoming so impaired, its action is interfered with; causing many cardiac symptoms.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

Scrofulous people, with a low cachectic state of the system.

"There is a remarkable and unaccountable sense of weakness and loss of breath in going up stairs."—G.

Face dark-brown color, or paleness alternating with redness.

In hypertrophy of the thyroid gland, (Bronchocele,) no remedy can equal it.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"Scrofulous women, with dwindling and falling away of the mammæ."—G.

"Mammæ hang down heavily and lose their fatness."—G.

"Acute pain of the mammæ, developed by the inflammation of the uterus, they are very sore."—G.

"Great weakness during the menses, particularly when going up stairs."—G.

"Long lasting uterine hæmorrhages."—G.

"Uterine hæmorrhage after every stool, with cutting pains in the abdomen, loins and back."—G.

"Premature and too copious menses, with goitre, dwindling away of the breasts, and great weakness when going up stairs."—G.

"Leucorrhœa, corrosive even of the thighs and linen; worse during the menses."—G.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Continual taste of salt in the mouth."—G.

"Continual empty eructations, from morning till evening, as if every particle of food was turned into air."—G.

"Tabes mesenterica, with rapid emaciation, night sweats, slow fever, dry laryngeal cough, diarrhœa, &c."—HUGHES.

*Respiratory Organs.*—"Extension of a sore throat along the Eustachian tube, causing catarrhal deafness."—HUGHES.

Membranous croup in healthy subjects.

"Dry croupy cough, the mucous membrane of the larynx and trachea is dry, and the mucus secreted is hard and tough."—A. E. SMALL, A.M.

Baehr has more confidence in Iodine for croup, than in any other one remedy. No remedy causes a more violent inflammation of the larynx, and with such certainty. I have had great results from its use in croup, also in acute and chronic laryngitis, where there is a great deal of hoarseness.

"It appears capable of doing everything, but checking the deposition of fresh tubercle."—HUGHES.

"Phthisis pulmonalis, with constant tickling and inclination to cough, in the windpipe, and under the sternum; expectoration of transparent mucus, streaked with blood; morning sweats; emaciation; wasting fever; rapid pulse; diarrhoea; and in females amenorrhoea."—HUGHES.

Chronic congestive headache in old people.

Emaciation, with good appetite; night sweats.

"Chronic rheumatism in joints, without swelling; worse at night."—LIPPE.

Bad effects of Mercury.

## IRIS VERSICOLOR.

*Blue Flag.*

Through the ganglionic system it especially affects the glandular system, and upper portion of the alimentary canal, but affects all parts of the digestive apparatus. It causes increased secretion of the salivary glands, pancreas, liver, and epithelial cells of the alimentary canal; accompanied with vomiting, and profuse watery diarrhoea, little inclined to run into inflammation. No remedy has a more specific action upon the pancreas than Iris, and its action upon this gland is more powerful than on any other organ in the system. No remedy produces such burning agony in this gland as does Iris. All the animals I poisoned with it had genuine inflammation of this gland. It also has a profound action upon the lymphatics and skin.

*Grand Characteristics.*

The pains caused by Iris are of a sharp, cutting character, of short duration and change often.

Headache in the forehead and eyes, more on the right side; with distressing vomiting of sweetish mucus, or bilious matter; aggravated by rest.

For gastric or bilious sick-headache it has no equal.

“Headache accompanied with violent pains over the eye, in the super-orbital re-

gion, occurring on either side, but only on one side at a time."—D. C. S. MIDELTON.

"A tired aching form of headache, accompanied with, or produced by, mental exhaustion."—B. W. JAMES.

Neuralgia of the head, eyes and temples, pain cutting in nature, of short duration, with vomiting of sweetish water or bilious matter.

*Digestive Organs.*—Salivation, with profuse flow of saliva.

"Gums and tongue feel as though covered with a greasy substance."—LIPPE.

Great burning distress in the epigastrium; at the same time the mucous membrane of the mouth burns like fire.

Burning distress in the stomach, with vomiting, watery diarrhoea and great prostration.

Violent pains in the bowels before vomiting or diarrhoea.

Watery diarrhoea; worse at night, with great debility.

Severe burning in the anus with watery diarrhoea.

In colic, or as Dr. Kitchen has it, "Grumbling bellyache," it is very useful.

Cholera morbus, with vomiting; grumbling pains in the bowels, and watery diarrhoea.



Urine very high colored.

*Skin.*—In pustular skin diseases, especially if on the scalp, it has been found of great value.

The internal and local use has cured many cases of crusta lactea, and tinea capitis.

#### **JALAPA.**

##### *Jalap.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system it especially acts on the intestinal canal, greatly augmenting its secretions, producing copious liquid stools ; accompanied with more or less spasmodic action of the intestines, and more or less fever.

Also affects the urinary organs.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Watery, sour diarrhoea, especially in infants, with restlessness and crying ; nausea and vomiting ; with griping pains in the bowels, and watery diarrhoea.

“ Painful diarrhoea of infants, with violent restlessness and crying.”—NENNING.

Screams and nightly restlessness of infants.

Cholera morbus, with vomiting and watery diarrhoea.

#### **JUGLANS CINEREA.**

##### *Butternut.*

Through the vegetative system it especially acts

upon the skin, producing eczema of an erysipela-tous character.

It has been found extremely useful in many forms of skin diseases, especially eczema.

### KALI BICHROMICUM.

#### *Bichromate of Potash.*

Acts through the ganglionic system upon the mucous membranes; the glandular system; fibrous tissue and skin.

This remedy has a powerful and peculiar effect upon the mucous membranes, affecting more especially those portions which are covered with columnar epithelium; these are found in the nares (excepting that portion to which is distributed the olfactory), larynx, trachea, body of the uterus, and Fallopian tubes. It so changes the functions of the mucous follicles as to cause them to secrete a *tough, viscid, ropy mucus*, capable of being drawn out into fine threads two or three feet long.

Hughes says: "The action of Kali Bichromicum on the *mucous membranes* should be compared with that of Arsenic, of Mercury, and of Tartar emetic. It causes a marked increase in the quantity of mucus formed, which mucus is sometimes tough and stringy, and sometimes degenerates into pus. Higher grades of the inflammatory process are seen in the respiratory mucous membrane, and (when the poison has been swallowed) along the alimentary tract. In the former region, false membranes have been formed; in the latter, the tendency is toward

ulceration. The portions of the mucous membranes chiefly affected are the mouth, throat, cardiac portion of the stomach, duodenum, jejunum, and rectum; the whole respiratory membrane, including the conjunctiva and the uterus."

*Upon the liver and kidneys* it produces congestion going on to the stage of softening; and exudation of plastic lymph.

*Upon the skin* it causes papules, pustules, and ulcers.

*Upon the fibrous tissue*, about the joints and the periosteum, it has a marked and powerful influence. It also affects the cartilages, especially that of the nose, which it has entirely destroyed.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

Especially adapted to fat, light-haired people, and to scrofulous, catarrhal, and syphilitic diseases.

Discharges from the nose, mouth, throat, stomach, vagina, or any of the mucous membranes, of a tough, stringy mucus, which sticks to the parts, and can be drawn out into strings three feet long.

*Respiratory Organs.*—Cough, with expectoration of tough, stringy mucus, which sticks to the throat, mouth and lips; the cough is choking and croupy; worse in the morning.

Chronic hoarseness, in laryngitis, one of the most useful remedies.

True membranous croup, this is our best remedy.

It is especially useful in chronic bronchitis, with tough, stringy expectoration, and burning pain in the trachea and bronchi.

It is also of great value in acute capillary bronchitis.

Fetid discharge from the nose.

Caries of the bones of the nose.

"Profuse mucous discharge from the nose; at first it is clear water; lastly thick, tough mucus; finally the nostrils become filled with hard, elastic plugs (clinkers.)" — HUGHES.

Perfect loss of smell.

"For chronic cold in the head there is no medicine like this." — HUGHES.

"Pseudo-membranous lesions of a diphtheritic nature, affecting the respiratory mucous surfaces, the nares, superior portion of the pharynx, larynx, trachea, and bronchial tubes; the deposits are firm in texture, apt to be developed into casts, which are cartilaginous, or pearly in appearance, elastic, fibrinous, and more securely attached to the subjacent integument." — R. LUDLAM.

"Aggravation of the cough from the least morsel of food or drink." — W. H. BIGLER.

*Digestive Organs.*—Tongue coated with a thick, yellow felt.

Chronic ulceration and inflammation of the pharynx, especially of a syphilitic origin.

Catarrhal and strumous inflammation of the fauces.

Gastric catarrh with vomiting.

Ulceration of the stomach and duodenum.

"In chronic intestinal ulceration it vies with mercury."—HUGHES.

"Dull pains in the right hypochondrium, especially when limited to a small spot, with whitish stools."—HUGHES.

Bloody stools, or mucus and blood.

Deep red urine; complete suppression of urine; with dull pains in the small of the back.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—Yellow, ropy leucorrhoea, that can be drawn out into long strings.

"Menses too soon."—G.

"Prolapsus uteri, seemingly caused by hot weather."—G.

*Generalities.*—In pustular diseases of the skin, it will be found of great value.

Catarrhal and strumous ophthalmia.

"Chronic rheumatism of a cold variety."—HUGHES.

"Periosteal and syphilitic rheumatism."—HUGHES.



Large ulcers, with dark centre, and overhanging edges.

Solid eruption, like measles, over the whole body.

### KALI BROMIDUM.

#### *Bromide of Potassium.*

Through the organic nervous system, this remedy especially affects the vascular system, first to produce contraction of the blood vessels in all parts of the system, and second dilatation. I cannot do better than to give the excellent *resumé* of the action of this remedy by Dr. E. M. Hale, as found in the transactions of the American Institute of Homœopathy, for 1870.

"*On the circulation.*" The heart's action is destroyed at a late stage, and its contractions are frequently the only evidence of the vitality of the animal.—(PELVET.)

The minute blood-vessels *contract* immediately in the region of injection, and later throughout the organism, and this contraction is succeeded by dilatation.—(Ibid.)

It lessens the amount of blood circulating within the cranium, and produces a shrinking of the brain from this cause.—(HAMMOND.)

Flushed face, throbbing of the carotid and temporal arteries, suffused eyes, and fullness in the head, all disappear as if by magic under its influence (30 to 50 grains).

It appears from the above experiments, that the *primary* effects of the Bromide of Potassium is to

cause *contraction* of the blood-vessels everywhere, not only in the brain, but throughout the whole organism, and that this contraction is followed by dilatation.

It is assumed by the above eminent pathologists, and we see no reason for doubting them, that the power possessed by the Bromide of Potassium on causing "paralysis of the nerves of the spinal cord," and to lessen the reflex excitability of the nervous centres, also to "diminish the vascularity of the great nervous centres," etc., is due to its power of *contracting* blood-vessels everywhere.

To this primary action is due its power to prevent certain kinds of spasms, pain, epilepsy, etc., and to cause sleep.

The secondary effect of this drug, however, is equally important, namely, the *dilatation* following the contraction.

What is the result of this secondary action?

According to Brown-Sequard, when the blood-vessels of the spinal cord and brain have been unduly *contracted* (primary), the muscular fibres of the blood-vessels are soon exhausted, and (secondary) become paralyzed, allowing a considerable degree of congestion to take place; sensibility and the reflex faculty become morbidly increased, and convulsions occur.

*From these facts and deductions it appears that the Bromide of Potassium is homœopathic to all the morbid conditions and symptoms in which it has been found useful by the allopathic School.*

*Muscular System.*—"It is not a poison of any special tissues or system. It kills all nerves and

muscles, and it may therefore be defined as a general nervo-muscular poison."—MARTIN, DAMOURRETTE and PELVET.

It affects the sensory and motor nerves, and spinal cord before the muscles.—(Ib. id.)

It appears that the primary weakness and final paralysis of the *muscular system* is due to the contraction of the blood-vessels, and consequent weakness and paralysis of nerves.

The secondary cramps, twitchings, contractions and spasms of the muscles is due to the dilatation of the blood-vessels.

*Glandular System.*—"The secretions of the glands are diminished in proportion to the contraction of their blood-vessels."—PELVET.

If the primary effect of this drug is to cause contraction of the blood-vessels supplying the glands, the secondary effect must be dilatation with congestion.

It is a general rule that congestion, however caused, diminishes the secretion of a gland. \* \* Excessive action in a gland diminishes secretion.—HEADLAND.

The ultimate primary and secondary action of bromide of Potassium, both tend to diminish secretion of glands, but there must be a *medium* action of bromide of Potassium which will increase secretion. (See "mouth.") This medium action is just enough dilatation of vessels to cause stimulation, and to fall short of *over* stimulation.

*On the Nervous System.*—"It paralyzes the nerves of the spinal cord."—PLETZER.

"It diminishes the reflex excitability of the nervous centres."—B. SEQUARD.

The sensory nerves lose their properties before the motor, the latter are affected before the spinal cord, and the spinal cord before the muscles.

To a condition of cerebral anæmia, most of the obvious phenomena should be ascribed.—HAMMOND.

It has no especial action on the encephalon, heart, muscles or nerves, but it mainly influences the *spinal cord*, and that by suspending its reflex functions.—LABORDE.

It appears that it is not a *direct* poison to the nerves, but acts on them by and through the blood vessels.

Upon the skin it produces *acne*, boils and anthrax. It has a special action upon the fauces.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

"Complete anæsthesia of the throat so that the finger may be carried to the base of the tongue, touch the amygdala or posterior nares, and even tickle the uvula, without inducing any effort at vomiting or deglutition. This may facilitate the use of the laryngoscope in operating on the throat.

Profound melancholy.

Loss of memory.

Great despondency, with insanity.

Remarkably depressed in spirits.

Delirium tremens.

"Profound, and yet disturbed sleep, always

awakens with a mental struggle, not knowing at first where I was, or what had become of me."

"Great difficulty in getting and keeping the right word, although the right idea is present to the mind." This is caused from anæmia of the frontal lobe of the brain.

"Epilepsy from cerebral congestion, with vascular fulness of the retina as shown by the ophthalmoscope, is cured with the Bromide of Potassium, but if there is anæmia of the brain the Bromide of Potassium aggravates."—R. C. VANCE.

*Sexual Organs of Men.*—Nocturnal emissions, with amorous dreams and erections.

Excessive sexual desire.

Impotence, with diminution of sexual desire.

Spermatorrhœa from irritation of the spinal cord with paralytic symptoms. This is a precious remedy in spermatorrhœa.

"The anaphrodisiac power of the Bromide of Potassium is due to contraction of minute afferent vessels of the corpus cavernosum."—PELVET.

*Women.*—Induration and enlargement of the womb.

Excessive sexual desire during the menses,

"Menstrual ailments; before the menses,



headache; during the menses, epileptic spasms, nymphomania, itching, burning and excitement in the vulva, pudenda, and clitoris; after the menses, headache insomnia and heat in the genitals."—HALE.

Scanty menstruation.

Pruritus of the vulva, arising from irritation of the uterus, or ovaries, or any hyperæsthesia of the veins of that locality, no remedy can equal the Bromide of Potassium.—HALE.

Vaginismus, it has acted favorably.

Morning sickness, large doses by injections into the rectum.

*Chest.*—Has acted finely in whooping-cough, spasmodic form; also in nervous, dry, hysterical cough.

Large, indolent, painful pustules.

It is of great value in long-lasting scrofulous ulcerations, given in the crude form.

Adapted to fleshy people, and to diseased organs that are in a hypertrophic condition; loss of flesh counter indicates this remedy.

#### KALI CARBONICUM.

##### *Carbonate of Potash.*

Through the organic nervous system, it especially affects the mucous membranes of the respiratory organs and urinary apparatus. It seems to produce a dryness of the tissues of the body, so as

to give rise to *stitches*, the great keynote for this remedy.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Distressing, darting, *stitching*, shooting pains, are the great characteristics of this remedy.

“Stitching pains in the right side, commencing in the back and going through the chest, which are worse at night, when lying down or rising.”—H. N. MARTIN.

“Stitches in the liver; worse in the cold air.”—MARTIN.

“Stinging pains in joints and inner parts.”—LIPPE.

All the symptoms get regularly worse about 3 a.m.

Adapted to aged people inclined to be fleshy.

*Head.*—“Great aversion to being alone.”—G.

“Great dryness of the hair.”—G.

“Dry hair rapidly falling off, and much dandruff.”—F.

“He talks of pigeons flying in the room, which he tries to catch with his hand.”

“Swelling over the upper eyelid, in the morning, looking like a little bag.”—J. B. BELL.

*Digestive Organs.* — “Constipation, with

distress one or two hours before stool, with colicky, stitching pains."—G.

"Intense thirst morning, noon and night."—G.

*Chest.*—"Dry, hard cough, especially aggravated about 3 a.m. This is very characteristic of Kali carb.

Dry cough, night sweats, hectic fever, sometimes expectorates bloody pus.

"A blowing noise, and a louder second tick of the pulmonary artery is heard."—KAFKA.

This remedy is of great value in lung diseases.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"Colic in lying-in women, characterized by stitching pains."—F.

"Great, heavy, aching weight in the small of the back, especially during menstruation."—G.

Menses, bad pungent odor, and very acrid; excoriating the thighs, with great backache and sticking pains in the abdomen.

"Feels very badly a week before menstruation."—G.

"Yellow leucorrhœa, with much burning and itching."—G.

"Dropsical affections, and paralysis of old people."—LIPPE.

Herpes becoming moist when scratching.

"When touched ever so lightly on his feet, he jerks them up, much frightened."—  
RAUE.

### KALI CHLORICUM.

*Chlorate of Potash.*

Through the ganglionic system, it especially affects the mucous membrane of the mouth and urinary organs; and also the glandular system.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

This may be called a specific for aphthæ and stomatitis; it will cure almost every case.

Heat and dryness of the mouth.

Peeling off of the lips.

Burning, stinging blisters on the tongue and buccal cavity.

Gums inflamed; very sensitive; bleed frequently; sometimes salivation.

Very fetid breath.

Follicular ulcers on the inside of the lips, and dorsum of the tongue; mouth full of saliva; glands enlarged and tender. In cachectic conditions of the whole system.

Catarrhal inflammation of the kidneys.

Secondary syphilis.

**KALI HYDRIODICUM.***Iodide of Potassium.*

Through the vegetative nervous system, it especially affects the mucous membranes, acting more powerfully upon those of the respiratory tract and kidneys. Upon the lymphatic and glandular system, it has a specific and powerful action, closely resembling mercury. Upon the blood it has a disorganizing effect.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Especially adapted to scrofulous people, who have been thoroughly saturated with mercury; to secondary and tertiary syphilis, and to chronic rheumatism.

Has disease of the mucous membrane of the mouth, respiratory organs, or kidneys.

The best-known antidote for all the bad effects of mercury.

"Drinking cold milk aggravates all her symptoms."—G.

*Head.*—Congestion of the brain from suppression of habitual catarrh of the nose.

"Complete blindness, from effusion of water on the brain, with dilated pupils, staring, watery eyes, frequent crying out and vomiting."

Oedema of the eyelids.

*Digestive Organs.*—Heat in the whole mouth with swelling.



Chronic angina faucium, with ulceration of the velum in scrofulous subjects.

Fetid odor from the mouth.

"Violent ptyalism, with irregular superficial ulceration of mucous lining of the mouth; the surface looks white, as if covered with milk."—HEMPEL.

Gums recede from the teeth, which are loose.

"Impossible to open the mouth."—HEMPEL.

"Impressions of the teeth are left on the swollen tongue."—HEMPEL.

"Degeneration of the mucous membrane of the stomach, with vomiting, heartburn, emaciation, and diarrhoea."—HEMPEL.

*Genito Urinary Organs.*—Enuresis at night in scrofulous children.

Profuse flow of urine.

"Gonorrhœa of long standing, with discharge of green, thick mucus, without pain, or constant urging to urinate; very sensitive and irritable urethra."—HEMPEL.

Mucous discharge from the urethra in both sexes.

*Respiratory Organs.*—Chronic catarrh of the frontal sinus, in scrofulous old people.

"Red swollen nose, with constant discharge of a watery, acrid, colorless liquid."—HEMPEL.

"Watery nasal discharge, that feels cool, and does not excoriate."—HUGHES.

"Painful sneezing, profuse lachrymation, injected conjunctiva, and throbbing distress in the frontal sinus."—HEMPEL.

"Dry hacking cough, afterwards followed by copious green expectoration."—HEMPEL.

"Mucous phthisis, with purulent expectoration, exhausting night sweats, and loose stools."—H.

Asthma, in young people that have not gotten their growth, with many rheumatic symptoms about the chest.

This is without doubt one of the very best remedies we have for asthma of long standing, and should be carefully studied.

Chronic rheumatism, especially if located about the chest.

The best known antidote for the chronic effects of mercury and syphilis.

#### KREOSOTE.

##### *Creasotum.*

Through the organic nervous system, it acts upon the digestive organs, teeth, bones, lymphatics, and especially upon the generative organs of women.

This remedy affects the organism very much like Pulsatilla; but more powerfully and deeply. As a remedy for female diseases it is a rival of Pulsatilla.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Acridity of the secretions is one of the leading indications for Kreosote, and it is especially adapted to putrid diseases, showing the great action it has on the lymphatics.

*Female Generative Organs.*—"Menses too early, too profuse, and last too long; inclined to be intermittent; she thinks she is almost well, when the discharge returns afresh."  
—G.

"She always feels chilly at the menstrual period."—G. This shows that the posterior portion of the spinal cord is affected.

"Difficulty of hearing, before and during the menses, with buzzing and humming in the head."—G.

"The menses are usually too frequent and too profuse, succeeded by an acrid-smelling bloody ichor, with corrosive itching and biting of the parts, and more or less pain during the flow, but much aggravated after it ceases."  
—G.

"Acrid bloody ichor from the womb, with corrosive itching and biting of the parts; stitches in the vagina."—G.

"Putrid, acrid, corrosive leucorrhœa."  
G.

"Leucorrhœa, with great debility, par-

ticularly of the lower extremities; it may be mild or acrid, causing much itching."—G.

"Very offensive, excoriating lochia; almost ceasing, then it freshens up again; almost ceases, to freshen up again."—G.

"Her hæmorrhage seems to pass into a corrosive, ichorous discharge, and then to freshen up again, and go on."—G.

"Continual hæmorrhage from the tumor; at times becomes pale and almost entirely ceases, and then recommences afresh."—G.

"Cancer of the uterus, with profuse discharge of dark, coagulated blood, or of a pungent bloody ichor, preceded by a pain in the back."—G.

"Corrosive itching within the vulva, and itching between the labia and thighs, with soreness and burning after urinating."—G.

"Voluptuous itching, deep in the vagina."—H.

"Burning and swelling of the external and internal labia."—G.

"In cancer, the whole mamma is hard, bluish-red, and covered with little, scurfy protuberances."—G.

"Awful burning, as of red-hot coal in the pelvis, with discharge of clots of blood having a foul smell."—G.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Teeth decay as soon as they appear."—G.

"When dentition is so badly performed as to become a disease, comprising a general irritation of the teeth themselves, especially when the child is constipated, with great irritability and sleeplessness.

"Sympathetic vomiting, where the irritation starts from some other organ besides the stomach."—HUGHES.

"Constipation in cachectic, delicate children."—G.

Caries of the teeth, when the pain is accompanied by turgescence of the gums, and facial congestion.

*Chest.*—"Paroxysmal, moist cough, apparently caused by something crawling behind the sternum."—WALKER.

Spasmodic, moist cough.

*Generalities.*—"Buzzing and ringing in the head, with deafness during the menses."—G.

Intense itching of the margins of the eyelids, greatly aggravated by rubbing or touching them.

"Wretched, livid complexion."—G.

"Complexion livid; disposition sad and irritable."—G.

Oedema of the feet.

Fetid sweat of the feet.



“ Herpes : humid, scaly, pustulous ; on ears eyelids, cheeks, mouth, elbows, fingers, malleoli ; or large, greasy, pox-shaped pustules all over the body.”—LIPPE.

This is one of the most valuable remedies in the Materia Medica, but is used by physicians but little.

#### KOUSSO.

*Brayera Anthelmintica.*

This remedy has extraordinary powers for the destruction and expulsion of the tape worm ; it appears to act exclusively as a poison to the worm.

#### LACHESIS.

*Trigonocephalus Lachesis.*

This has a powerful action upon the cerebro-spinal system, especially centreing upon the pneumogastric nerve ; has a special affinity for the outlets of the body, throat and rectum, also affects the genito-urinary organs, and intestinal tract.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

Very unhappy and distressed after sleeping.

“ Very distressed aggravation after sleeping, as if the child was dying (in croup).”—F.

Fright from seeing snakes.

"Thinks she is dead (in typhoid), and that preparations are made for the funeral, or that she is nearly dead, and wishes some one would help her off."—J. B. BELL.

"Eyes feel as though they had been taken out and squeezed and then put back; worse after sleep."—H. N. MARTIN.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Throat greatly swollen internally and externally; discharge from the nose and mouth of an intensely fetid and excoriating fluid; fauces covered with diphtheritic membrane; pulse quick and small; extremities mottled and livid, swallowing almost impossible."—E. M. HALE.

"Pain on swallowing going up into the ear, the course of the pain is along the parotid gland externally."—G.

"Deglutition painful, with regurgitation through the nose."—G.

"Diseases of the throat that commence on the left side."—G.

"Cannot put out the tongue but with difficulty; trying it, the tongue trembles."—H.

The throat is so sensitive she cannot bear the least touch of the finger.

Organic lesions of the stomach or bowels, with vomiting of bilious matter.

"Diarrhoea in warm weather, aggravated by

acid fruits, worse at night and after sleep.”—H.

“Excessive offensive stools, the child always awakes in distress.”—G.

“Hæmorrhage from the bowels in typhoid fever. Flakes of decomposed blood, having the appearance and form of perfectly charred wheat straw, in longer or shorter flat pieces, with portions more or less ground up, I regard as a never failing key-note, given high.”—G.

“Sensation in the anus and rectum as if several little hammers were beating there.”—EGGERT.—R. G. PERKINS.

“A tormenting constant urging in the rectum, without a stool; wanting to pass a stool, but the constant pain is increased by urging, and the patient is obliged to desist.”—BOYCE.

“Dark almost black urine.”—RAUE.

Frothy urine.

“Feeling of a ball rolling in the bladder, or abdomen, or both.”—RAUE.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—“Especially suited to women at the climacteric period, with frequent uterine hæmorrhage, and hot flushes accompanied with burning vertex-headaches and pains in the back.”—HUGHES.

There is no doubt, but this remedy in the

30th and 200th attenuation, is the best remedy in the *Materia Medica* for the climacteric period, when there are frequent *hot flushes*, the predominant symptom, with hæmorrhages, &c., &c.

“She cannot bear any pressure, not even the clothes, upon the uterine region; she wishes frequently to lift them, not that the abdomen is so very tender, but that the clothes cause an uneasiness.”—G.

“Left ovary swollen, with tensive pressing, stitching pains; inability to lie on the right side, on account of a sensation as if something were rolling over to that side.”—G.

“Pain in the left ovarian region, increasing more and more until relieved by a discharge of blood.”—G.

“Pains in the uterine region, increase at times more and more, till relieved by a flow of blood from the vagina; after a few hours or days, the same again, and so on.”—H.

“Catamenia at the regular time, but too short and feeble.”

“Is of great service in the fainting tendency of nervous women. In vesicular rashes, in pemphigus and eczema of the hands; but most of all in the flushes that

occur at the critical age, with head symptoms of insomnia."—BAYES.

*Respiratory Organs.*—“When anything touches the larynx, the latter is not only sensitive, but it is as though it would suffocate him; it also increased the throatache behind.”—SMITH.

“Larynx and throat painful when touched, and on bending the head backwards.”—G.

“During the heat as if from ebullition of the blood, he is compelled to loosen his neck covering; it seems to impede the circulation of the blood, with a feeling of suffocation.”—SMITH.

“Pressure upon the larynx causes cough.”—G.

“On touching the throat there comes a dry, hacking cough; also in the morning, after sleep, at night, and from tobacco smoke.”—SMITH.

Spasmodic cough, worse in the evening and at night, with tickling in the throat.

#### LACHNANTHES TINCTORIA.

##### *Spirit Weed.*

Acts upon the cerebro-spinal system, and bids fair to be a very useful remedy in many nervous, typhoid, and pneumonic diseases.



*Grand Characteristics.*

"Stiff neck ; the head is drawn to one side, after diphtheria, or scarlet fever."—LIPPE.

## LEPTANDRIA VIRGINICA.

*Black Root.*

This is a spinal remedy ; but especially acts upon the solar plexus, affecting more especially the filaments of the nerves that are distributed to the liver, and intestinal mucous membrane, especially that of the colon and rectum.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Congestion of the portal circulation, with constant distress in the lower part of the epigastrium, and upper portion of the umbilical region, with frequent sharp cutting pains.

Congestion of the liver, with an icterode condition, yellow coated tongue and brown urine.

Aching pains in the liver.

"Black, profuse, papescent, tar-like, very fetid stools, generally in the afternoon or evening."—HALE.

Chronic diarrhœa with inflammation of the mucous membrane of the colon, with hepatic derangement very prominent.

Stools of mucus, with much abdominal pain.

This is one of the best known remedies for chronic diarrhoea, especially where the stools are worse in the afternoon and evening.

It has also cured many cases of jaundice.

### LOBELIA INFLATA.

#### *Indian Tobacco.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it especially affects the pneumogastric nerves. "About opposite the pharynx, as the starting point, it passes in both directions, involving the phrenic, solar, and cardiac plexuses, and finally the cerebro-spinal system."—HALE. Not so, its whole sphere of action is upon the cerebro-spinal system.

*Nerves of Sensation.*—Lobelia first affects the nerves of sensation. "The pneumogastric being made up of both sensory and motor filaments, the impression passes down the extremities of that nerve, and the brain sends a motor current to eject the drug. While this is being done, the sensation has gone on to the great sympathetic, and finally it is felt at the finger ends and toes. The sensation is felt most severely in the solar plexus; the depression upon this and other plexuses of the sympathetic system is such, that the patient imagines death is about to ensue."—HALE.

*Nerves of Motion.*—This system is brought most powerfully under the action of this drug, the inferior laryngeal seems to be the first one called

into action, which causes a constricted feeling at the larynx; passing on the œsophagus, contracts its whole length; then the stomach contracts from below upwards, and emesis follows. In the mean time the bronchi and chest contract, and the patient feels as if suffocation was impending. Now the voluntary muscles are called into action, and if the drug is carried far enough, convulsions and death ensue."

"*Muscular System.*—This system suffers severely, the whole nervous energies being brought so completely under the control of this drug. The involuntary muscular fibres are the ones first involved, as we observe by the vermicular motion of the muscular fibres of the œsophagus, the contraction of the stomach and bronchi, and the lateral action of the heart. The voluntary muscles do not seem to be affected until the involuntary are completely under its influence.

"In the reductions of luxations, the Eclectics use it much as we do Chloroform, to relax the muscular fibres, until the patient is as "limber as a rag." This is why it is of service in rigidity of the os uteri, perinæum, intussusceptions, and herniæ."—HALE.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

Spasmodic asthma; worse from exertion; disordered stomach, and especially a feeling of weakness in the pit of the stomach.

Hawking up copious quantities of mucus.

Dyspnoea, with a sense of a lump in the pit of the stomach rising into the mouth.

Dyspnoea in emphysema.

Burning, prickling in the air-passages.

Violent nausea and vomiting, with great loss of strength.

"Chronic vomiting in paroxysms, with nausea, profuse perspiration, prostration of strength, with good appetite; lateritious urine."—JEANES.

"After vomiting, breaks out all over with sweat, followed by a sensation as if a thousand needles were pricking the skin, from within outwards."—C. C. SMITH.

"Extreme tenderness over the sacrum, she cannot bear even the pressure of a pillow."—C. C. SMITH.

Sick headache with vertigo; dull headache, violent nausea, vomiting and great prostration.

"Eruption between the fingers, on the dorsa of the hands, and on the fore-arm, consisting of small vesicles, accompanied by tingling and itching, exactly resembling the itch pustule."

Diseases that call for this remedy *must* have more or less irritation of the vagi.

LYCOPodium CLAVATUM.

*Club-Moss.*

This is truly a vegetative remedy, having a

specific action upon the ganglionic nervous system. Hughes says: "It is a purely vegetative remedy, affecting the great tracts of mucous membrane, with their cutaneous continuation. The digestive canal and liver is the most important seat of its action."

It also has a specific action upon the mucous membrane of the lungs and kidneys.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

#### *Red sand in the urine.*

"I find it the very best medicine, where the patient is suffering from an excess of lithic acid gravel, and look upon the copious sediments of this nature as one of the most unerring indications for its choice in dyspepsia."—HUGHES.

"Terrific pain in the back previous to every urination, with relief as soon as the urine begins to flow."—G.

"Red sand in the child's diaper."—G. This is its most prominent characteristic.

*Digestive Organs.*—The great key-note for its use in the digestive organs, is excessive accumulation of flatus.

"She has a constant sensation of satiety, takes no food, and if asked why, replies, she wants nothing, because she is full, and that the least morsel causes a sensation of fulness up to the throat."—G.



"Much borborygmus, particularly in the left hypochondrium."—G.

"Constant sense of fermentation in the abdomen, like a pot of yeast working."—G.

"Cutting pain across the hypogastrium, from right to left."—G.

"Constipation; almost impossible to evacuate the stools."—G.

Constipation must be a prominent symptom when *Lycopodium* is indicated.

Sour vomiting.

Great accumulation of flatulence in the small intestines. This is a most valuable remedy in dyspepsia.

"Slow and depraved digestion."—G.

"Acidity and heartburn, with unconquerable sleep after dinner."—RAUE.

"Great fermentation in the abdomen, and discharge of much flatulence."—G.

"Enteritis in children, caused by flatulent food."—RAUE.

"Old hepatic congestions."—POPE.

*Respiratory Organs.*—This is a remedy of great value in organic diseases of the lungs. Dr. Pope says: "Few medicines are so valuable in pulmonary phthisis as this, when persistently used. The cough, gastric irritation, exhaustion, and intercurrent attacks of pleurisy, are wonderfully mitigated by it."

Persistent catarrh, with much general weakness, and takes cold very easily.

Passive catarrh of the air-passages, with copious expectoration.

“Expectoration of large quantities of pus; cough day and night; hectic fever; circumscribed redness of the cheeks.”—RAUE.

“Great emaciation of the upper part of body, while the lower portion is enormously distended.”—RAUE.

“Night sweats; perspiration cold, clammy, sour, fetid, smelling like onions.”—LIPPE.

Fan-like motion of the alæ nasi, in respiratory diseases of young people and children.

“Hard dry cough all day and night; great emaciation and prostration.”—C. WESSELHOEFT.

Apt to be worse, 4 p.m.

*Female Organs.*—“Menses too soon and too profuse.”—G.

“Chronic dryness of the vagina.”—G.

“Discharge of wind from the vagina.”—G.

“Profuse leucorrhœa, with cutting pains across the right side to the left.”—G. With much flatulence.

“Sharp pains run round each labia.”—G.

“Nipples bleed much and are very sore.”—G.

*Skin*.—Chronic inflammatory diseases of the skin.

Slow degeneration of the skin.

“Plica polonica.”—HUGHES.

*Generalities*.—Inflammation of the ends of the bone.

One foot cold, the other hot.

“Lycopodium is of the greatest importance in many of the worst cases of typhoid fever. Incarcerated flatulence, borborygmus and tympanitis will draw attention to this remedy in such cases; and many other symptoms will be fond to correspond, especially those of the skin, stool, urine, and the great prostration. Such apparently hopeless cases, I have seen recover under Lycopodium high. Give the 200th in very rare or single doses (as milder and safer in its action) in preference to the still higher potencies, which latter I have seen act with dangerous violence.”—F.

“Great fear of being left alone.”—G.

“Observing disposition.”

“Mental, nervous and bodily weakness.” —  
RAUE.

“Dry porrigo of children.”—G.

Grayish yellow color of the face.

“Aggravation of the disease at 4 p.m.; better after eight or nine in the evening.”  
—G.

Especially adapted to diseases of the lungs and digestive organs.

LILIUM TIGRINUM.

*Tiger Lily.*

This new remedy has such a specific and peculiar action upon the generative organs of women, and the heart, that I think it best to call particular attention to it. Its main action seems to be spent upon the uterus, the ovaries, vagina, and mammæ; in men it seems to centre on the heart.

*Grand Characteristics.*

"Bearing down in the lower part of the abdomen; worse when standing, with pressure upon the perinæum, relieved by pressing with the hand against the vulva."—W. E. PAYNE.

"Severe pressure in the rectum and anus."—W. E. PAYNE.

Prolapsus uteri, with bearing-down sensation, accompanied with palpitation of the heart.

Persistent bearing down in the uterine region, and a feeling as if the pelvic viscera, indeed the whole abdominal contents, were being dragged downwards, even from the chest and shoulders through the vagina, with a constant desire to support the parts by pressing the hand against the vulva.

Great depression of spirits, with constant inclination to weep.

Symptoms aggravated in the evening and at night; better through the day.

**MANGANUM.***Manganese.*

Through the vegetative nervous system, especially acts upon the plasma of the blood, destroying its vitality. Also has a powerful action upon the bones, and periosteum. The skin, alimentary canal and respiratory organs are more or less affected by it.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Bones very sensitive to the touch, with intolerable digging pains at night.

Chronic suppurations of the skin, especially about the joints.

"Rheumatic affections about the joints, with red, shiny swellings."—LIPPE.

"Rhagades in the bends of joints." — LIPPE.

"Skin does not heal readily."—LIPPE.

"Pain after eating food, in weakly females." —G.

Dr. T. J. Comstock gives the Deutoxide of Manganese, in chlorosis, if gastric disturbances and loss of appetite predominate. I have given it in anæmia with excellent results.



852    MAGNESIA.—MURIATE OF MAGNESIA.

Symptoms worse at night.

Paralysis of the nerves of motion.

This is a close analogue of Iron, and will be found adapted to similar diseases.

**MAGNESIA.**

*Epsom Salt.*

We use the muriate and carbonate more than any other form.

Through the ganglionic nervous system, they affect especially the epithelial cells of the alimentary canal, and generative organs. The muriate is about the best remedy for constipation, in the *Materia Medica*, at the 30th and 200th dilutions.

**MURIATE OF MAGNESIA.**

*Grand Characteristics.*

“Constipation of large difficult stools, crumbling as they pass the verge of the anus.”—G. This is the most prominent characteristic of this remedy.

“Continual rising of white froth into the mouth.”—G.

“Much excited at the menstrual crisis.”—G.

“Uterine spasms extending to the thighs.”—G.

“Leucorrhœa after every stool.”—G.

“Hysterical complaints and spasmodic turns; many spasms day and night; with great sleeplessness; fainting fits.”—G.

"Dreams of robbers in the house; on awaking will not believe to the contrary until search is made."—G.

"Much weakness of the limbs."—G.

"Swelling of the glands; blood boils."—LIPPE.

"Aptness to take cold."—G.

"Slow dentition, with large distended abdomen."—G.

#### CARBONATE OF MAGNESIA.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

"Green, sour-smelling diarrhoea, lasting a long time; many stools day and night."—G.

"Green, slimy stools resembling the scum of a frog-pond."—G.

"Watery sour stools."—G.

"Much colic relieved by a green liquid stool."—G.

"Sour vomiting."—G.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"Has a sore throat during every menstruation."—G.

"Menses dark, acrid and thick; washed out with great difficulty."—G.

"Menses flow only in the absence of pain and at night."—G.

"Too frequent and too profuse menstruation; blood dark and thick, and especially worse at night."—DUNHAM.

"All her symptoms are aggravated every third week."—G.

*Head.*—"Much pain in the head and right shoulder; she can hardly raise the arm."—G.

"Sad and disconsolate."—G.

Face dirty, dark yellow.

"Disposition to furuncles and headache; the tongue coated dirty yellow."—G.

"Insupportable pains during repose; she must get up and walk about."—G.

"The knees are painful when walking."—G.

"Edema of the feet up to the calves."—G.

#### MEPHITIS PUTORIUS.

The peculiar secretion of the Skunk.

This remedy acts through the cerebro-spinal system, affecting especially the motor nerves and organs of generation.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

Especially adapted to neurotic diseases of an hysterical character.

In some forms of asthma it has a wonderful curative effect.

"Asthma of an intemperate man."—F.

Cough worse at night and causes great distress on inhaling.

Dr. Holcombe has found it very useful in

whooping-cough and in many kinds of spasmodic suffocating coughs.

Whooping-cough at night and after lying down, with suffocation, convulsions and vomiting.

Sensation in the head as if it became enlarged.

Headache, with pain in the eyes and weakness of vision.

The letters become blurred ; they run together.

“ Wakens from sleep at night, with congestion of blood to the lower limbs.”—LIPPE.

“ Rheumatic, wandering pains, with much pressure to urinate ; and shocks.”—LIPPE.

“ Chilliness in the evening, with desire to urinate, and colic, as if diarrhoea would set in.”—LIPPE.

“ Fine nervous vibrations in bones.”—LIPPE.

**MEZEREUM.** (Daphne.)

*Spurge Olive.*

This remedy belongs to the cerebro-spinal group, affecting more especially the sentient nervous system. Upon the abdominal viscera, it increases the secretions of the whole intestinal tract, producing copious watery stools, with more or less griping, pains, nausea, vomiting, and gastro-enteritis.

Also has a special action upon the periosteum.

*Grand Characteristics.*

“Periostitis and swelling of the bones, especially on the tibia, with most violent nightly pains in the bones.”—G.

“Boring, pressing pains, coming like lightning, which leave the parts numbed.”—G.

Violent nightly toothache.

*Digestive Organs.*—Violent pain and pressure in the stomach after eating most simple things, like broth, milk, bread.

“Chocolate-colored vomiting, with hard lumps in the epigastrium.”—HEMPEL.

Cholera infantum, with nausea, vomiting and watery diarrhoea; with emaciation.

“Prolapsed rectum, which remains strangulated; very painful when touched.”—HEMPEL.

Nervous rheumatism, with flying pains.

Rheumatic neuralgia; worse at night.

“Great emaciation, muscles of the face tensely drawn like strings.”—HEMPEL.

Flying, stitching pains are characteristics of this remedy.

**MERCURIUS.***Quicksilver.*

This is one of the most powerful vegetative or ganglionic remedies we have in the *Materia Medica*.

The effects of *Mercurius corrosivus*, *Mercurius*



vivus, Mercurius solubilis and Mercurius dulcis, resemble each other so closely that I shall include them all under the above heading, with the practical hint, that Merc. cor. is more especially adapted to the diseases of men, and Merc. vivus, solubilis and dulcis, to those of women and children.

Mercury, through the vegetative nervous system, affects more or less, every tissue in the body, but has for its grand starting point or centre of action the epithelial cells of the lymphatic glands; bile cells; and the whole of the epithelial cells of the digestive apparatus, increasing and disordering their functions.

It also affects the glandular system; the mucous membranes; the serous membranes; the fibrous tissue; the dermoid tissue; the nervous tissue; the osseous tissue, and the blood.

*Upon the Glandular System*, especially the salivary glands and liver, through the peripheral ramifications of the ganglionic nerves that preside over secretion.

Small doses of Mercury so irritate these peripheral nerves, as to cause constantly increased secretion of saliva or bile. Very large doses carry the irritation beyond the secreting-point, and then we have acute congestion, diminished secretion, icterus, and inflammation, with profuse salivation. "The tongue sometimes projects from the mouth, in consequence of its greatly augmented bulk, and is covered with a thick, soft, yellow-white fur, extremely offensive to the smell; the parotid and submaxillary glands become much enlarged, and

painful ; the patient cannot open his jaws ; swallows with great difficulty and pain, and is wholly unable to articulate ; the head requires to be supported on a pillow, and the saliva runs in streams from the mouth ; the odor of the breath is insupportable, and sometimes scents the whole apartment ; ulcerations of the gums, cheeks, and tongue take place, with occasionally copious and exhausting hæmorrhage ; the teeth loosen and fall out ; even gangrene of the soft parts, and necrosis of the alveolar processes sometimes occur ; and in not a few instances, death has taken place, or recovery has been attended with revolting or very inconvenient deformity. One of the greatest dangers is from hæmorrhage ; though a fatal result may also be owing to the joint effect of gangrene and a depraved state of the blood. Not only is the salivary secretion increased, sometimes enormously, but there is, perhaps, not one of the secretory functions which is not liable to be similarly affected, though rarely in an equal degree ; the hepatic secretion is often energetically stimulated ; a true cholera morbus, with copious vomiting and purging of bile."—WOOD.

It also affects the pancreas in a manner analogous to its action on the salivary glands. The increased secretion of bile, and of the epithelial cells of the digestive apparatus, causes watery and bilious stools. But if the dose is a large one, the stools, instead of being watery, are mucus and blood, with violent torminia.

*Upon the Mucous Membranes,* it produces

eruptions of the vesicular and pustular type; the parts are much swollen and raw. Sometimes it produces profuse secretion of mucus.

*Upon the Nervous System*, it especially affects the ganglionic nervous system, destroying its nutritive force to its very foundations. Also, through sympathy, affects the cerebro-spinal system.

*Upon the Osseous Tissue*, it especially affects the periosteum, producing periostitis, and caries of the bones.

*Upon the Serous Membranes*, it especially affects the peritoneum, producing inflammation, and effusion into the sac. It also slightly affects the arachnoid membrane.

*Upon the Blood*. Dr. Headland says: "By some inscrutable, chemical power, whose agency we know nothing of, it is able to decompose the blood; by some destructive agency, it deprives it of one-third of its fibrin, one-seventh of its albumen, one-third or more of its globules, and at the same time, loads it with a fetid, fatty matter, the product of decomposition." (This is done through its action upon the ganglionic system, destroying its functions.) "Hence," says HUGHES, "we have, as a result of the diminished fibrin, ecchymosis and hæmorrhages; as the sign of the absent corpuscle, the anæmia of which we have read in our Watson, and the peculiar fetor of the secretions."

*Mercurius* is the great antidote for the syphilitic miasm, or poison, and has cured millions of cases, both primary and secondary in form. Its action

upon the genito-urinary organs very closely resembles that of syphilis.

*Grand Characteristics.*

All the symptoms are worse at night, and in damp, cold weather.

Much perspiration accompanies most complaints, but does not relieve.

"No remedy prevents suppuration as certainly as Mercury, especially in the glandular system."

"Cold clammy sweat on the thighs and legs at night."—G.

Glandular swellings, in lymphatic scrofulous people.

*Digestive Organs.*—Teeth sore and loose; and feel too long.

"The gums bleed, and are inclined to ulcerate about the teeth."—G.

Odontalgia; worse at night, with periosteal inflammations, and ulceration.

Teeth all feel on edge.

Very fetid breath.

Saltish, metallic taste.

"Moist tongue with great thirst."—G.

Red tongue, with much burning and great thirst.

"Swelling of the tongue, which is covered with a whitish, thick, tenacious coat, that is detached in shape of little skins."—

HAHNEMANN.

Profuse flow of saliva.

Salivary glands greatly swollen, with excessive secretion of saliva, and breath extremely fetid.

"Grayish ulcers on the inner surface of the lips, cheeks, gums, tongue and palate."—**HAHNEMANN.**

"The best local application for ulcers in the mouth, or on the tongue, is the dry powder of the 1st cent. trituration of Mercurius sol."—**W. H. HOLCOMBE.**

"Ulceration of the tonsils."—**HAHNEMANN.**

To arrest suppuration of the tonsils, nothing can equal Merc. cor., first dec. trituration, applied locally with a camel's hair brush; two or three applications will cure it in half a day. Its action is so quick, that no physician will believe it, until he tries it for himself. I have cured them in two hours, when suppuration seemed inevitable. The first start of a common cold, when the nose is discharging freely, half a grain drawn up into each nostril two or three times, cures the whole cold. Nothing can equal it; use the 2nd decimal.

"False membrane; grayish, thick, with shred-like borders, adherent or free, but of a marked consistence when they are attached."—**HAHNEMANN.**



“Very sensitive about the pit of the stomach and abdomen.”—G.

Inflammation of the liver, with great tenderness of the liver and much jaundice.

No remedy can equal Mercury for jaundice.

“Much colic; relieved by a bloody stool, with tenesmus.”—G.

“Faint, sickish pain in the abdomen, entirely relieved by a muco-sanguinolent stool, with severe and prolonged tenesmus.”—G.

“Mucous, or muco-sanguinolent stools, with severe and prolonged tenesmus.”—G.

“Yellow, or mucous, and bloody or dark green stools, with tenesmus.”—G. Use Merc. cor.

For mucous and *serous* diarrhœas in children, Mercurius dulcis is the specific.

Passes frequently almost pure blood.

“*Ascarides* creep out of the anus, and can be seen on the perineum and buttocks, even at night in bed.”—G.

“*Lumbricoides* escape easily and freely and the abdomen is hard and distended.”—G.

*Generative Organs.*—Itching, burning, smarting, corroding leucorrhœa, with sensation of rawness in the vagina; discharges of

flocks of pus and mucus large as hazlenuts; worse at night."—G.

Prolapsus of the vagina, with sensation of great rawness; worse at night.

Vulva much swollen, with a raw sore feeling; worse at night. Pain in mammæ, as if they would ulcerate, at every menstrual period.

*Urinary Organs.*—Urine scanty and red, with strong smell. Urine highly albuminous.—Merc. cor.

Suppression of urine, or it is passed with great difficulty, with tenesmus of the bladder.

*Respiratory Organs.*—Dr. Small says: "I have found no remedy that acts so promptly and satisfactorily in removing a hoarse cough, with much tickling in the larynx; also a dry racking cough, especially at night, with a distressing distention of the chest."

Acute coryza, Merc. cor. 2 dcc. trituration used as a snuff once an hour, in my hands makes a perfect cure in one day, and in some cases in two hours. It should be used on going to bed at night."

*Skin.*—Ulcerations and eruptions are swollen and have a raw appearance.

"Watery vesicles and blotches, turn yellow and maturate."—G.

"Prurigo, the itching is so intolerable, that it almost sets me crazy, especially if I get a little warmer than usual while at work and in bed at night."—R. W. MARTIN.

Especially useful in bilious fevers, with prominent hepatic symptoms.

#### MERCURIUS PROTO-JODATUS.

##### *Iodide of Mercury.*

Through the vegetative nervous system it especially affects the lymphatic glandular system, and the parotid and submaxillary glands. The glands of the throat and its mucous membrane, seem to be a special centre for the action of this remedy. Its action upon the system is somewhat similar to Mercury and Iodine, but not exactly similar to either.

Wood and Bache say: "It should never be given at the same time with Iodide of Potassium, which converts it immediately into Biniodide and Metallic Mercury."

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Its grand sphere of usefulness is in secondary syphilis, in diphtheritic affections and in scrofulous diseases of the glandular system.

"Diseases of the glands, acute or chronic; conglobate or conglomerate; swelling of the parotids and tonsils during scarlatina."—G. W. Cook.

"It is the only form of mercury that ought to be used in induration of the parotid and cervical glands and tonsils, when these conditions attend scarlatina and measles."—FRELEIGH.

"Enlargement, engorgement, or torpor of the liver, or spleen during fevers, particularly those of a typhoid type."—COOK.

"Enlargement of the inguinal glands and testicles during gonorrhœa or lues."—COOK.

Ganglionitis; tabes mesenterica.

Deep bone-pains, especially at night.

Worse in a warm room; better in the open air.

Always worse during rest, better when exercising actively.

Excessively tired feeling of the whole body, especially of the limbs; indisposition to do anything, and desire to lie down, with dull, aching pains in forehead and bones of the face.

*Head.*—Dull headache affecting the whole head. Dizziness while riding and when rising from a chair.

"Neuralgia on the left side of the head."—BLAKELY.

"Sharp, throbbing, boring pains, from within outwards, deep in the left ear."

"The headache is always on the top of the head or right side."

"Symptoms relieved during care and anxiety; soon as relieved the symptoms appear more violently."

Soreness of the bones of the face with headache.

Great soreness and stiffness of the neck.

"Great deal of mucus in the nose; much of it descends through the posterior nares into the throat."

"Polypus of the nose."—HEMPER.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Thick, yellow coating at the base of the tongue; the tip and edges bright red."—BLAKELY.

Tongue coated with a thick yellow, dirty coating.

Teeth feel too long; very painful when closing the gums.

"The buccal, submaxillary glands and tonsils are enlarged, inflamed, painful throbbing, with abundant flow of tough, ropy saliva."—COOK.

It especially affects mucous membranes covered with squamous epithelium.

The functions of the mucous follicles of the entire cavity, including those at the root of the epiglottis, are so disordered as to cause them to yield an opaque, viscid and tough substance, which is sometimes expectorated with great difficulty.—COOK.



"The surface of the mucous membrane is raw, the epithelium being entirely destroyed."  
—G. W. COOK.

"Pseudo-membranes located upon the tonsils, tongue, uvula, velum palati, pharynx or some portion of the alimentary tract."—R. LUDLAM.

"The deposit should be of a limited extent, of feeble organization, transparent, pellicular, albuminous, and easily detached."—R. LUDLAM.

"To those cases in which there is but a feeble effort at a reorganization of false membrane, when it has been removed or dropped off spontaneously."—LUDLAM.

Great thirst for water in the evening.

Pain in the liver, with dizziness all day; the pain proceeds from the right to the left, producing dizziness and nausea.

Colic, followed by soft, yellowish brown stools.

Copious, very thin, brown stools, accompanied by froth and wind; preceded by cutting pains in the abdomen.

Stools in the daytime are copious, soft, and of a dark or light brown color; the stools at night are scanty, hard and black.

Stools every evening about 10 p.m.

Urine dark red and copious.

Very troublesome itching over the whole body.

Be sure and make this the standard in the treatment of secondary syphilis, in the 2nd decimal trituration.

**MILLEFOLIUM.**

*Yarrow.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system it especially affects the vascular system, and mucous membranes.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Hæmorrhage, from the nose, lungs, kidneys, bowels, and sexual organs of women.

“Hæmoptysis, and other hæmorrhages in consequence of violent exertions.”

It stands at the head of the long list of our remedies for hæmorrhages.

**MITCHELLA REPENS.**

*Partridge-berry.*

Acts through the cerebro-spinal system upon the genito-urinary organs, and the muscular system. It exhausts the motor strength of the muscular system. Its key-notes are unknown, but it has been used successfully in diseases of the uterine organs and kidneys.

**MOSCHUS.**

*Musk.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it especially affects the sexual organs, and nerves of motion.

*Grand Characteristics.*

"Especially adapted to hysterical paroxysms, and nervous palpitation, even when it has gone as far as unconsciousness."

Palpitation of the heart from nervous excitement.

"Violent sexual desire, with intolerable titillation in the genital organs."—G.

"Menses too early, too profuse, with intolerable titillation in the genital organs."—G.

"Hysterical spasms, with fainting; crying one moment, and the next moment bursts out in uncontrollable laughter."—G.

"Nervous, suffocative constriction of the chest."—HUGHES.

Hiccough.

"The sight of food makes her sick."—G.

"Eructations, with hot saliva in the mouth."—G.

"Eructations tasting of garlic."

"Vomiting of the food, then subsequent vomiting and more vomiting."—G.

Diabetes; profuse irritation, great thirst, emaciation, perfect loss of sexual desire, and sugar in the urine."—J. A. YOUNG.

This remedy has made some good cures of diabetes, and in spasmodic hiccough it is splendid.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM.***Chloride of Sodium.*

Through the great vegetative nervous system, salt acts especially on the blood, lymphatic vessels, and glandular system. On the blood, it causes a dyscrasia resembling very closely a scorbutic disorganization, with disposition to angry eruptions, ulcers, and inflammations. On the lymphatic system, it deteriorates its fluid, leading to disintegration of the tissues. It increases the secretions of the glandular system.

"Salt, which is a normal constituent of the animal body, especially of the blood, by which circumstance it is made evident that this agent is necessary to the animal body, is a local excitant, causing a very considerable degree of local irritation; a moderate quantity of it taken internally, excites the mucous membranes and muscular fibres of the primæ viæ, promotes their secretions, the peristaltic motions of the intestines, and the digestion; in a large dose, it causes burning and pain in the fauces and stomach, thirst, dryness, and redness of the mucous lining, desire to vomit; in still larger doses, it causes vomiting and diarrhœa, which may terminate in fatal inflammation of the mucous membrane of the stomach and intestines. It also produces vascular enlargement of the spleen; lastly, it affects the genito-urinary organs, and also the posterior portion of the spinal cord.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Inveterate, badly treated, or recent cases of intermittent fever.

“There soon appears an eruption of hydroa, or fever blisters, which cover like pearls the upper and lower lips.”—RAUE.

These hydroa upon the lips in intermittents are a certain indication for Natrum m.

“Lips dry, cracked; upper lip swollen; breaks out round the mouth.”—H.

Spinal intermittents, where the chill and heat are long-lasting, and followed by slight perspiration.

“Hard chill about 11 a.m., with great thirst, which continues through all stages; the heat is characterized by the most violent headache.”—RAUE.

“Chill predominates; chilliness internally, as from want of natural heat, with icy coldness of the hands and feet.”—LIPPE.

“Continuous chilliness from morning till noon.”—LIPPE.

“Continuous heat in the afternoon, with violent headache and unconsciousness; they are gradually relieved during the perspiration which follows.”—LIPPE.

Especially useful in intermittents after the abuse of quinine; sallow complexion; great debility; great congestion of blood to the



head, during the hot stage ; excessive thirst, and hydroa upon the lips.

*Head.*—Great despondency is a prominent key-note.

“ Dreams at night of robbers being in the room, so vividly that she will not be satisfied till the house has been searched.”—G.

“ Somnambulistic rising, and sitting about the room.”—G.

“ Headache as if bursting ; beating, or stitches through to the neck and chest ; with heat in the head, red face, nausea and vomiting, before, during, and after catamenia, or during the fever stage, decreasing gradually after the sweat.”—B.

Awakens every morning with a violent bursting headache.

“ Great inclination to weep, with great debility and great thirst.”—G.

“ Grief ; consolation only increases her tears and affliction.”

“ Excessively sore, red, disgusting eyelids.”—RAUE.

Sallow complexion, or very pale.

*Digestive Organs.*—“ White coated tongue or map tongue.”—RAUE.

“ Great complaints about the dryness of the tongue, which is not very dry.”—L.

“ Scorbutic, putrid inflammation of the

gums; bloody saliva and difficulty of talking, as if the organs of speech were weak."—**RAUE.**

"Great aversion to bread, of which she was once very fond."—**H.**

Bread is disgusting to the patient.

"Feeling of great hunger, as if the stomach were empty, but no appetite."—**G.**

"Very much nausea, particularly in females using salt food."—**G.**

"She always has heart-burn after eating."—**G.**

"Great longing for salt."—**G.**

Pressure and distension of the stomach.

"Constipation, with sensation of contraction of the anus."—**G.**

Constipation is a great key for the use of salt.

"Difficult expulsion of stool, fissuring the anus, with a flow of blood, leaving a sensation of much soreness in the anus."—**G.**

"Ripping up sensation in the anus after a stool."—**G.**

"No desire for stool; prolonged constipation, perspiring from the slightest movement."—**LIPPE.**

"Excoriating diarrhoea like water, only in the day time; the throat and neck of children emaciate rapidly, particularly during summer complaint."—**H.**

*Generative Organs of Women.* — Scanty and delaying menstruation, is a prominent key for the use of salt.

“This remedy is indicated in females, whose menses delay and decrease more and more, and every morning they awaken with a violent headache.”—G.

“Very sad and gloomy during the menses, with much palpitation of the heart, and morning headache.”—G.

“Terrible sadness during the menses.”—G.

“At the menstrual nixus, sweet risings from the stomach, and spitting of bloody saliva.”—G.

“Pressure and pushing towards the genital organs every morning; she has to sit down to prevent prolapsus uteri.”—G.

“Uterine cramps, with burning and cutting in the groins.”—G.

“Greenish leucorrhoea, particularly when walking in the morning.”—G.

“Dryness of the vagina, which is painful during an embrace.”—G.

“Much itching of the vulva, with pimples on the mons veneris.”—G.

“Falling off of the hair from the mons veneris and labia.”—G.

“Chlorosis, chronic cases; cachectic indi-

viduals with dead dirty skin; frequent palpitation and fluttering of the heart; oppression and anxiety in the chest."—G.

*Generalities.*—"Losing flesh while living well."—G.

"After great bodily exertion, an itching nettle-rash appears."—H.

"Hangnails; skin around the nails dry and cracked."—H.

"Painful contraction of the hamstrings."—H.

"After all kinds of cauterizations, with Nitrate of Silver."—H.

I believe this remedy should never be used lower than the 30th dilution. I always use it in the 30th, and am satisfied with it and have not tried it higher, but in the 3rd and 6th it has not given me satisfaction.

#### NAJA TRIPUDIANS

##### *Cobra de Capello Virus.*

This is a special irritant of the cerebro-spinal system, having its special centre of action upon the pneumogastric nerve; in some cases the functions of the vagi are so prostrated that respiration ceases and death ensues.

The next organ which suffers the most (excepting the parts supplied by the vagi) is the head.

Through the vagi, the heart is most powerfully affected.

It also has a special influence on the spine.

*Grand Characteristics.*

In diseases that call for Naja, "the neurotic symptoms predominate over the hæmatic."—HUGHES.

"Temporo-frontal headache, accompanied with great depression of spirits, and associated with spinal pain, and palpitation of the heart.'—RUSSELL.

Pharyngo-laryngeal inflammation, with dark, red color of the fauces, and spasmodic irritable cough.

"To quiet chronic nervous palpitation, to aid in the restoration of a heart recently damaged by inflammation, and to assuage the sufferings of chronic hypertrophy and valvular disease, it is ranked by Dr. Russell as the chief remedy, and I think I can confirm his statement."—HUGHES.

Its action is very similar to that of Lachesis.

**NUX MOSCHATA.**

*Nutmeg.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it has a specific action upon the generative organs of women. Its centre of action seems to be upon the motor tract of the spinal cord.

*Grand Characteristics.*

"Excessive tendency to laughter."—G.



"Sudden change from grave to gay, from lively to serene."—G.

"Very sluggish flow of ideas."—H.

"All the ailments are accompanied by sleepiness and inclination to faint."—LIPPE.

"Sleepiness, in some cases, disposition to faint in others, are remarkably characteristic of *Nux moschata*."—F.

"Spasms of the head and forehead."—H.

"While eating, soon satisfied; headache from eating a little too much."—H.

*Digestive Organs*.—"Awakens with a very dry mouth; the tongue is so dry it sticks to the mouth."—G.

"Pains in the teeth from inhaling cold air, or taking warm drinks."—H.

"Feeling as if the teeth were being grasped to be pulled out."—RAUE.

"Enormous distension of the abdomen after every meal."—G.

"Nervous irritation of the intestinal tract; stomach and abdomen especially distended, and all her symptoms worse after every unpleasant emotion."—G.

"Diarrhoea with disposition to faint."—F.

"Chronic diarrhoea, caused by pregnancy."—G.

"Diarrhoea, undigested, or like chopped eggs, with loss of appetite and great sleepiness; in summer with children."—H.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"At every menstrual nixus, the throat, mouth, and tongue become intolerably dry, particularly when sleeping."—G.

Menses too early and too profuse, with discharge of thick, black blood; tongue and mouth very dry, particularly after sleeping.

"Leucorrhoea, in women who always awaken with very dry tongue."—G.

"Suppression of menses from exposure to the wet, with severe pains in the abdomen."—F.

"Menorrhagia; blood thick, dark; with such as have had catamenia very irregularly."—H.

During pregnancy has great fulness of the stomach, with difficulty in breathing.

*Lungs.*—"Sudden hoarseness from walking against the wind."—H.

"Cough when becoming warm in bed."—H.

Dry, nervous, hysterical cough.

*Back.*—"Pain in the sacrum, when riding in a carriage."—H.

"Great pressure in the back, from within outwards, during the menses."—G.

"Especially adapted to people with a dry skin, and who do not perspire easily."—  
RAUE.

It is especially to be thought of in all neurotic hysterical diseases, where the patient always awakens with a very dry mouth and tongue.

### NUX VOMICA

*Strychnos Nux Vomica.*

This is a cerebro-spinal irritant, having a special and most powerful action upon the spinal cord.

The primary effect being first upon the sentient nerves, through which it is carried to the spinal cord, and reflected back upon the motor-nervous system.

Also affects the cerebellum, slightly the cerebrum, and through the spinal cord it has powerful action upon the nervo-muscular tissue of the bowels and sexual organs.

Marshal Hall, M. Brown-Sequard, and M. Bonnefin, have shown, against the opinion of M. M. Bernard and Stannius, that Strychnine tetanus results from the primitive augmentation of the excitability of the cord; and we think that the experiments, in which we have directly poisoned the cord, leave no doubt in this regard.

Traumatic tetanus exhibits, usually, the permanent contraction of a certain number of muscles, with exacerbation to general convulsions, in the intervals of which all the muscles are in repose, and they enter into contraction again, only after some external excitement has provoked a fresh crisis. It is intelligible, from the peripheric character of traumatic tetanus, that a topical

agent, which paralyzes the sensitive extremities of nerves, applied directly on the wound, in the first period of the malady, may cure this, without affording a presumption as to the cure of strychnic tetanus. But even if it should cure both, that would not prove antagonism asserted between Curare and Nux vomica. We have the similitude of their action, in the facts that they both diminish the excitability of the extremities, and increase that of the cord.

Strychnine, in general, acts upon the cord with more intensity than Curare, and Curare upon the extremities with more intensity than Strychnine. Such is the shade of difference which we arrive at by varying the dose or the mode of administration. John King, M. D., says: "Nux vomica is an energetic posion, exerting its influence chiefly upon the cerebro-spinal system; it is supposed to affect the spinal cord principally, because the division of this cord does not prevent its poisonous influence; and again, when the cord is destroyed by the introduction of a piece of whalebone into the spinal canal, the convulsions immediately cease. In poisonous doses, Nux vomica produces violent tetanic convulsions, without impairing the functions of the brain, with asphyxia and death. When given in doses sufficiently large to influence the system, a sensation of heaviness is experienced, the spirits become depressed, the limbs tremble, and a slight rigidity or stiffness comes on when attempting to move. Frequently the person cannot stand erect;

he staggers, and if at this time he be suddenly tapped on the ham, while standing, a slight convulsive attack will often ensue, with an inability to stand. In the most severe paroxysms caused by this medicine, the patient retains his mental faculties, and the slightest noise, or even a breath of wind passing over him, will excite convulsions anew every time these occur; sometimes sudden starts resembling shocks of electricity arise."

It is not necessary that Strychnine should reach the organs through the circulation to produce its effects. "The encephalon and medulla oblongata being exposed, and a solution of Strychnine introduced within the vertebral canal the animal is soon seized with convulsions, persisting longer in a limb of which the circulation is interrupted, while its nerve communicates with the central system. Strychnine, like Curare, annuls the action which the excitement of motor nerves normally produces, upon the muscles. If a frog be poisoned by a suitable dose of Nux vomica or Strychnine, injected under the skin, after a variable period, and sometimes without there having been the least convulsion, the nerves subjected to the action of electro-magnetism excite no muscular contraction; but if one limb be so prepared that the poison cannot enter it, its nerve will remain alone excitable."

"Paralysis of the extremities of the motor nerves is independent of convulsions and tetanus.

Nux vomica has not so much a paralytic condi-



tion at the periphery, as violent tetanic contractions ; instead of anæsthesia, it has rather excessive hyperæsthesia, with increased reflex action."—BAEHR.

After poisoning by Strychnine, as well as by Curare, galvanism of the pneumogastric does not arrest the beats of the heart. In these cases the motor nerves have lost their excitability, while the muscles preserve theirs. To the Homœopath, this knowledge is of much practical importance.

Prof Houghton, in the "American Journal of the Medical Sciences," says: "It is generally believed that Strychnine exerts a specific action upon the lower or lumbar portions of the spinal column, exciting the muscular system, (at least the voluntary muscles) into a state of tetanic contraction, and ultimately producing death, indirectly, by rendering respiration mechanically impossible, by virtue of the permanent contraction of the pectoral muscles, and not, as was supposed, by its action on the heart."

Prof. Hempel says: "Nux vomica affects, primarily, the spinal column, motor and sentient nerves ; it also affects the brain ; we infer this from the injurious action upon the brain, in patients who are attacked with apoplexy, attended with softening of the brain ; we infer it from the fact that it has caused stupor, vertigo, buzzing in the ears, sleeplessness and turgescence of the capillaries of the face."

Upon the alimentary canal, Prof. Hempel says: "Nux vomica has caused inflammation of the the stomach and small intestines, but this sort of inflammation seems to be incidental to a complete

disorganization of the nervous life of the organs, rather than the result of a temporary depression of the nervous energy. Inflammations of this kind seem always to be attended with convulsive paroxysms."

Dr. R. Hughes says: "Nux vomica has little or no influence upon the mucous membranes of the secreting organs, without it is some irritant action upon the respiratory mucous membrane; it acts here as elsewhere upon the nerves and muscles."

Dr. C. Dunham says: "Nux vomica does not diminish the action of the intestine; it rather increases it, but at the same time renders it inharmonious and spasmodic—a hindrance therefore, and not a help to evacuation. This is the reason why the constipation characteristic of Nux vomica is accompanied by frequent, ineffectual desire for stool, the action of the intestine being irregular and spasmodic and the constipation is the result of irregularity, and not from inaction."

Upon the sexual organs, both male and female, Nux vomica has a powerful influence. It first excites their action, which is soon followed by depression.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

Especially adapted to people with choleric, sanguine, malicious, irritable temperament, and to those who make great mental exertions.

Symptoms aggravated in the early morning.

"The patient cannot sleep after 3 a.m.; ideas crowd upon the mind so as to keep him awake for hours."—G.

Diseases caused by high-living, stimulating drinks, highly seasoned food, or a too sedentary life.

"After aromatics in food, or as a medicine; particularly ginger, pepper, &c., and after almost any kind of so-called hot medicine."—GOULLON.

"Will always benefit persons who have been drugged by mixtures, bitters, herbs, vegetable pills, and all kinds of nostrums."—RAUE.

The intimation given here by Dr. Raue, to administer Nux vomica to patients who have been treated by old school physicians, has certainly to be limited to such cases in which this remedy would otherwise be indicated too.

The pains caused by Nux vomica are tingling, hard, aching, sticking pains, aggravated by motion and *especially by contact*.

*Head.*—Headache, feels as if it would split open with sour vomiting caused by a sour stomach.

"Sick headache, brought on by wine, coffee, close mental application, sedentary habits; commences in the morning, increases through the day, growing milder in the evening; with dimness of vision, sour, bitter vomiting; constipation; worse from noise, light, in the open air, or after eating."—G.

"Headache in the forehead as if the eyes would be pressed out, or in the occiput."—  
RAUE.

"Sensation as if his head were immensely larger than his body; as large as a church."—  
—F.

"Over-sensitiveness; every harmless word offends, every little noise frightens; anxious and beside themselves; they cannot bear the least, even suitable medicine."—H.

"Cannot keep from falling asleep in the evening, while sitting, hours before bedtime."—H.

"Very particular, careful, zealous persons, inclined to get angry and excited, or of a spiteful, malicious disposition."—H.

"Complaints from the open air; longing to sit or lie down; ill-humored and resisting obstinately the wishes of others."—H.

Loses the connection of ideas, and fears she will lose her reason.

Vertigo from excessive use of coffee or liquor.

"Very irritable, and wishes to be alone."—  
—G.

Hypochondriac, with an irritable temper, arising from liver complaint, or in drunkards.

Hypochondriasis in studious men; sitting

too much at home; with abdominal complaints and constipation."—H.

All these symptoms show that diseases of the head and mind, are merely symptomatic, caused by some disease in the abdominal viscera.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Very dyspeptic; much excited by coffee, spirituous liquors, or highly seasoned food."—G.

"Putrid taste low down in the fauces, when hawking up mucus."—G.

"Food and drink have a putrid smell to her; cannot bear the odor of tobacco."—G.

"Nausea and vomiting every morning, with constipation of large, difficult stools, and great depression of spirits."—G.

Taste is sour, musty, bitter, with a sensation of hunger, but the appetite is immediately satisfied, after eating ever so little."—HEMPEL.

"Mouth and fauces full of fetid ulcers."—G.

"Mouth dry and sore, with bloody saliva."—G.

No appetite, with complete loss of energy.

"Nausea and sour, bitter vomiting."—RAUE.

"Rising of sour and bitter fluid from the stomach."—RAUE.



Excessive acid risings, from the stomach.

Vomiting of sour mucus in the morning.

"Sudden feeling of repletion after swallowing a small quantity of food."—G.

"Flatulent distention after eating or drinking."—H.

Very dyspeptic, with tongue red and sore and coated with yellow at the base.

"Cardialgia, with clawing, constricting, in the pit of the stomach, extending to the small of the back or anus; brought on by coffee, liquor, nostrums, sedentary habits, mental exertions."—RAUE.

"Pressure over the solar plexus brings on the spasms."—RAUE.

No remedy is more useful in cardialgia than *Nux vomica*.

"Colic with pressure upwards towards the thorax."—RAUE.

Hepatic colic, with sudden severe pain in the right side; spasms of abdominal muscles.

"Hæmorrhoidal colic, with hard tearing, pressing pains in the small of the back and lower bowels, frequent and ineffectual urging to stool; vertigo, headache."—HEMPEL.

"Flatulent colic, as if the bowels, bladder and rectum were pressed upon with a sharp instrument."—HEMPEL.

Spasmodic, recent hernia (Strychnia).

"Sensation as if a hernia would form."

—F.

"Constipation, with ineffectual and frequent urging to stool, with a sensation as if the anus was contracted."—G.

The great key for Nux is constipation, with frequent but ineffectual desire for stool.

"Piles, with shooting shocks in the loins; contractive pains which hinder from rising up, and ineffectual urging to evacuate."—G.

Hæmorrhoids, with frequent hæmorrhages.

"Habitual constipation of large and difficult stools, with frequent urging to go to stool."—G.

"Frequent calls to go to stool, but not able to defecate."—G.

*Urinary Organs.*—"Frequent urination; she passes little and often, with much burning."—G.

Paralytic incontinence of urine from irritation of the lower portion of the spine.

"Nocturnal enuresis; urinates very often. Bloody urine."—G.

*Generative Organs of Men.*—"Nocturnal emissions, from plethora of the sexual organs; or emissions without erections,

followed by debility and great relaxation of the parts."—HEMPEL.

This is the best remedy we have for spermatorrhœa, with sexual dreams and nocturnal emissions.

*Women.*—Great excitement of the sexual organs of women, with sexual dreams at night and sexual orgasm.

Menstruation very irregular.

Menstruation too early, too profuse, with weak faint spells.

"Menses irregular and never at the right time."—G.

"Every pain during labor produces a desire to defecate, or to urinate, particularly the former."—G.

"Pressure towards the genital organs early in the morning, in bed, or during a walk, with a sensation of contraction of the abdomen."—G.

"Fetid leucorrhœa, tinging the linen yellow, with pain in the uterus, as if bruised."—G.

"Much pain in the lumbar region."—HEMPEL.

"Much pain in the small of the back, which is made worse by turning in bed."—G.

*Respiratory Organs.*—Dry coryza; worse at night; nose completely filled up.

Dry, hard cough, with great soreness of the abdomen."—G.

Dry, racking cough, where the stomach becomes very sore, is very characteristic of *Nux vomica*.

Spasmodic asthma; muscles of the chest become rigid; great anxiety and suffocation.

*Spinal Symptoms*.—"Tetanic convulsions, excited by contact, noise, or any external stimulus."—HEMPEL.

"Affects the cerebro-spinal axis in the same manner as that unseen, immaterial, impalpable cause, which, by its action upon the cerebro-spinal axis, leads to the production of tetanic spasms."—HEMPEL.

"Paralysis, resulting from softening of that portion of the cerebro-spinal axis which sends off nerves to the paralyzed limb; the temperature of the limb is diminished, especially in paralysis of drunkards."—HEMPEL.

"Most suitable to spinal meningitis before the disease has progressed to the stage of actual exudation."—BAEHR.

"Epilepsy, where the spinal centres are prominently involved, as shown by the shocks and jerks so characteristic of *Nux vomica*."—HEMPEL.

**OPIMUM.**

*Poppy.*

This powerful narcotic spends the whole of its action upon the cerebro-spinal system. No drug affects the cerebral tissue more profoundly. The cerebral vessels and sinuses are distended with blood of a dark color, and it becomes extravasated into the substance of the brain, and sometimes large clots of coagulated blood have been found in the substance of the brain. This direct action of Opium upon the neurine cells of the brain is directly opposite to the action of Belladonna; for it is a fact that one is a complete antidote to the other. Poisonous effects of Belladonna produce excitement going on to furious delirium, while Opium produces oppression fast merging into sopor and coma. Now this gives us a clue as to how remedies cure disease. The remedy must affect the same organ and tissue diseased, and it appears from the action of these remedies that the dynamic power of spiritual substance (I prefer the latter) of the remedy acts directly opposite to the spiritual substance causing the disease. Now, in diseases calling for the use of Opium, we find paralysis, with stupor and deep sleep; these symptoms, we know, are cured every day by Opium, but Opium produces symptoms identical with these. Here we find our great law *Similia Similibus Curantur*. Two forces that act on the same organ and tissue, producing similar symptoms, when acting together annihilate each other's action.



Pereira says the action of Opium upon the digestive system is to "diminish secretion and exhalation from the whole canal; dryness of the mouth and throat; excites thirst; lessens hunger; checks the digestive process; in some cases it excites vomiting; diminishes the liquidity of the stools." This action is caused by its paralyzing influence through the cerebro-spinal system upon the capillary vessels of the whole alimentary canal. From the great power it has in lead colic, arresting the spasmodic pains and restoring the action of the mucous exhalants, we must infer that it has a great influence upon the muscular coat of the bowels as well as on the mucous coats.

*Upon the sexual organs,* it produces lascivious fancies, nocturnal emissions; and in the female, spasmodic labor-pains.

*Upon the bladder,* it paralyzes the muscular fibres of the fundus, rather than the sphincters.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

In all diseases that call for the use of Opium, the central difficulty will be found in the brain.

*Mind.*— "Diseases that originate from fright, the fear of the fright still remaining."  
—G.

"Thinks she is not at home; this is continually in her mind; face purplish and swollen."—G.

"Very sleepy, but cannot go to sleep."  
G.

"Screaming before or during the spasm."  
—G.

"Delirious talking; eyes wide open; face red and puffed."—H.

Sopor with delirium; depression of the lower jaw; dilated pupils; and general symptoms of paralysis of the brain.

Unrefreshing, soporous sleep, with eyes half open; snoring during inspiration and expiration.

"Sleeplessness, with acuteness of hearing; clocks striking and cocks crowing at a great distance, keep her awake."—FINCKE.

"Drunkenness, with stupor as with smoke in the brain, eyes burning, hot, and dry."—H.

"After a fright with fear, convulsions, or the head hot, and twitching round the mouth,"—H.

*Head.*—Brain oppressed; extreme drowsiness, and coma, with stertorous breathing.

Profound coma; patient cannot be aroused from the stupor.

Complete loss of consciousness.

"The face is purplish and swollen, with soporous sleep, stertorous breathing, and vomiting."—G.

Patient is profoundly comatose; pupils greatly contracted or widely dilated, and insensible; face puffed, with dark red or

cherry-brown appearance ; stertorous breathing ; pulse full and labored, or slow and feeble.

“ Twitching, trembling of the head, arms and hands, now and then ; jerks as if the flexors were overacting ; body cold ; inclination to stupid sopor ; motion of the body and uncovering of the head relieves.”—B.

*Digestive Organs.*—Constipation ; stools composed of round, hard, black balls. This is Opium's great characteristic.

“ Nervous and irritable ; passes nothing but hard, black balls from the bowels.”—H.

“ Colic, with great pressure downwards upon the rectum and bladder, without any passing off of fæces, gas, or urine.”—RAUE.

Lead colic, very useful.

*Kidneys.*—“ Child makes no water with full bladder, without any passing off of the gas, fæces, or urine.”—RAUE.

“ Paralysis of the muscles of the fundus of the bladder, rather than those of the sphincter.”—HUGHES.

*Respiratory Organs.*—“ Admirable in spasmodic, dry, titillating cough ; especially tormenting at night, with scanty expectoration.”—BAEHR.

“ Never give Opium in cough, with profuse

expectoration of mucus, or it will tend to great dryness."---BAEHR.

I can testify to its great utility, in dry, spasmodic nightly coughs, that prevent sleep.

*Generalities.*—"The skin hot and damp, or sweating, even in the morning, and a desire to uncover."—H.

Coldness in the limbs; sleepy, but cannot sleep, from too much blood in the brain.

Polypus; tincture applied externally.

Sudden retrocession of acute eruptions; paralysis of the brain sets in, or convulsions; nervousness; diarrhoea, &c.

"Bed feels so hard she cannot lie upon it."—G. This last symptom is a prominent key to the use of Opium.

#### OSTRYA VIRGINICA.

##### *Iron Wood.*

This is a cerebro-spinal remedy of great value in the treatment of Intermittents. In all probability it stands second to the Sulphate of Quinine in the long lists of anti-periodics. In sporadic and endemic intermittents, will cure about every case; but in epidemic malarial intermittents, it will fail in the majority of the cases. I regret that I cannot give its characteristics, but it closely resembles China in its action, and acts splendidly in those cases that have been often suppressed by Quinine.

I use the 2nd decimal trituration, two grains every two hours.

**PETROLEUM**

*Rock Oil.*

Through the vegetative nervous system, acts especially on the mucous membranes, skin and joints ; also upon the lymphatic glandular system.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Especially adapted to chronic ulcerations, given internally and applied locally.

“ Particularly indicated in diseases of the ears ; mucous membranes ; skin and joints.”  
—MULLIER.

“ Rapid appearance and disappearance of the symptoms.”—J. C. MULLIER.

*Head.*—Vertigo when rising from a recumbent posture.”—W. E. PAYNE.

“ Imagines that another person lies in the same bed.”—J. B. Bell.

“ Impaired hearing ; a large quantity of thick or thin wax, which is dry or hard, and of a brown red color.”—RACE.

“ Chronic, fetid discharge from the ear, very difficult to cure.”—J. C. MULLIER.

*Digestive Organs.*—“ Particularly applicable in all gastric troubles of pregnant females.”—G.

“ Sensation of repletion after a little food.”—H. N. MARTIN.



"Gastralgia whenever the stomach becomes empty."—BERS.

"Gastralgia with pressing, drawing pains; ameliorated by keeping on eating something constantly."—G (Vide Chelidonium.)

"Bitter sour taste; disgust for meat."—G.

"Cold feeling in the abdomen."—G.

"Cold feeling in the heart."—G.

Stools slimy with pain in the bowels.

"Nausea when riding."—G.

"Much diarrhœa through the day, none at night."—G.

"Burning and stinging in the anus and rectum."—G.

"Raw hæmorrhoids; scurf on the anus."—G.

"Great desire to urinate, with itching of the meatus."—RAUE.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"Menses cause an itching in the genitals."—G.

"Profuse leucorrhœa every day, with lascivious dreams every night."—G.

*Skin.*—"Brown or yellow spots on the skin."—G.

"Many furuncles on the neck and arms, with ulceration of the ears."—MULLIER.

Excellent in boils.

"Deep fistulous ulcers."—G.

"Spots on the legs are painful to the touch."—G.

"Heat in the soles of the feet and palms of the hands."—G.

"Tenderness of the feet when they are bathed,"—HUGHES.

Fetid sweat of the feet.

"Fetid sweat from the axillæ."—G.

Small wounds spread and ulcerate.

"Itching herpes in the perinæum."

"Labia majora perspire and itch much."—G.

The local use of *Rock Oil*, in old ulcers and skin diseases, is of great value; it has given great satisfaction in many cases.

#### PHOSPHORUS.

This powerful remedy especially affects the great vegetative nervous system, completely destroying its nerve force or life; producing congestion, inflammation, and disorganization of the stomach, small intestines, liver, spinal cord, sexual organs, kidneys, muscles, brain, and especially the blood, maxillary bones, lungs, and teeth.

*Upon the stomach and intestines* Phosphorus produces a low grade of gastro-enteritis.

*Upon the liver*, it has a specific and powerful influence, producing congestion, inflammation, fatty degeneration, jaundice; or the skin becomes remarkably semi-transparent or waxy in appearance.

*On the spinal cord* it produces degeneration, deliquescence, and paralysis. And through it the sexual organs are first greatly excited, which is soon followed by complete paralysis and impotence.

*Upon the kidneys* it produces irritation, congestion, and inflammation resulting in profuse secretion of albumen and exudation-cells in the urine.

*Upon the brain* it has a marked influence. Prof. Hempel says: "Phosphorus seems to be in relation with the element or principle in the brain which regulates the renovation of the nervous tissue. As Iron plays an important part in diseases of the blood, so does Phosphorus in diseases of the nervous system. If the reproduction or supply of nervous tissue is deficient or abnormally altered by some cause or other, Phosphorus is, under certain circumstances, the great power which enables us to repair the damage."

It does this through its action upon the ganglionic nervous system, producing atrophy.

*Upon the lungs*, no remedy has a more powerful and profound action, and well has it shown the beauties of specific medication in pneumonic diseases, especially in the second stage of typhoid pneumonia, with gray hepatization and purulent infiltration.

*Upon the blood*, it completely extinguishes and destroys its vitality, producing blood-metamorphoses, which result in hæmorrhages, either by ecchymosis in the tissues, or by exudation into the cavities.

*Upon the maxillary bones*, Phosphorus spends a large share of its action ; attacking first the periosteum, producing first periostitis, which soon passes on to the bone, causing complete caries and necrosis.

"In four cases of poisoning a high degree of fatty degeneration of the liver, kidneys, heart and uterus took place."—PROF. MASCHKA.

It causes fatty degeneration of the tissues throughout the body.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

Tall, slender people, with fair skin, sanguine temperament, sensitive disposition, quick and lively perceptions. It is especially suited to fevers, where death seems inevitable, in consequence of the deep-seated injury inflicted upon the vital forces ; and to acute and subacute, and chronic diseases of the brain, jaws, teeth, lungs, stomach, intestines, liver, kidneys, sexual organs, and blood.

Sensation of weakness and emptiness in the abdomen ; this distresses and aggravates all the other symptoms.

This is a ruling key for the use of Phosphorus.

*Head.*—"Very sleepy after meals, especially after dinner."—G.

"Fearfulness as if something were creeping out at every corner."—G.

"Great depression at twilight."—G.

Clairvoyance; laughing against the will; very sleepy during menstruation, and after eating.

"Hemicrania; the forehead or occiput is swollen; touching the swollen part causes the most excruciating pain."—H.

"Small bald spot over the ear."—DOUGLAS.

"Face semi-transparent, like polished ivory."—HEMPEL.

"Loss of hearing, with cold extremities."—G.

"Deprivation of sight, with dilatation of the pupils, and darting pains in the eyeballs."—H.

Attacks of sudden blindness; objects appear veiled.

"Cataract; Phosphorus oil is rubbed upon the forehead and dropped into the eye, the induration of the lens, or its capsule is softened or aborted."—TARIQUOL.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Tongue parched, dry, cracked, and covered black, or glazed."—HILL and HUNT.

"Thirst and dryness of the mouth, with great tympanitis of the stomach, and mucous enteritis, with complete prostration of the ganglionic system, with typhoid condition,



dry heat of skin, sallow complexion, cold extremities." &c.

"The food rises back again into the mouth, after having been scarcely introduced into the stomach."—HAHNEMANN.

"Gastric neurosis, with dry hard, beaded stool every three or four days."—F. PERCUSSEL.

"Sharp cutting pains in the bowels, sometimes with sour vomiting."—G. Belching large quantities of wind after eating.

"Stools are long, narrow, hard and very difficult to expel."—G.

"Profuse, (exhausting) watery diarrhoea, pouring away as if from a hydrant."—RAUE.

"Constipation; the fæces being slender, long, narrow, dry, tough, and hard like a dog's, voided with great difficulty."—H.

"Chronic, painless diarrhoea of undigested food, with much thirst for water during the night."—R.

"Green and bloody passages; the anus remaining constantly open."—HOLCOMBE.

Watery diarrhoea in the morning; grains like tallow in the rice-water evacuations.

Mucous stools, the anus remaining open.

Fatty degeneration of the liver, with malignant jaundice, and a weak, gone sensation in the abdomen, with stitches in the *liver*.

*Urinary Organs.*—"Albumen and exudation-cells in the urine."—HEMPEL.

Thick, turbid and scanty urine.

*Sexual Organs of Men.*—Nocturnal emissions without dreams.

"Impotence from sexual abuse."—HEMPEL.

Irresistable desire for sexual intercourse, in both sexes.

Discharge of prostatic juice, during hard stools.

Sexual abuse, producing dorsal consumption, trembling, imbecility, mania, epileptic fits and impaired digestion.

*Women.*—"Profuse menstruation, with great sexual excitement."—G.

Profuse, smarting, corrosive leucorrhœa.

"Leucorrhœa, acrid, drawing blisters."—LIPPE.

Fistulous openings, and abscesses of the breast.

*Air Passages.*—Hoarseness with loss of voice, worse in the evening.

"Cannot talk on account of pain in the larynx.

Green mucus in the nostrils.

Tightness across the chest, with a dry, tight cough; in pneumonia, rusty sputa.

Acute pain in the lower part of the left lung; greatly aggravated by lying on the left side.

"Sensation as if cotton was in the throat, with dryness of the throat day and night."—A. K. HILLS.

"Dry, tickling cough in the evening, with tightness across the chest; expectoration in the morning."—H.

"Cough worse coming from the warm room into the cold air."—H.

Dry tickling cough worse in the evening.

Capillary bronchitis; severe, hard dry, exhausting cough.

Tearing, irritating cough, with expectoration of mucus, pus and blood.

Pneumonia, with sanguineous infiltration of the parenchyma, and red hepatization; face livid, brick-dust expectoration.

"Trembling of the whole body while coughing."—H.

Hæmoptysis, with occasional attacks of profuse hæmorrhage.

"Profuse hæmorrhages; pouring out freely, then ceasing for sometime."—RAUE.

In obstinate cases of hæmorrhages from the lungs, Phosphorus has been of great help to me.

"Slight wounds bleed much".—HAINEMANN.

"Anæmia; rub the body twice a day with a solution of Phosphorus, one dram of the 1st to six ounces of water"—KAFKA.

*Generalities.*—Degeneration and liquefaction of brain and spinal cord, producing complete paralysis of motion and sensation.

“Hemiplegia from apoplexy, with formation in the paralyzed limb.”—HEMPEL.

Typhus, with paralysis impending,

Fistulous ulcers, with callous edges, secreting a thin, foul pus, and of a blue appearance.

Cold feet and legs.

Dr. Sauer uses Phosphorus oil, in the worst forms of croup, to the throat.

#### PHYTOLACCA DECANDRA.

##### *Poke Root.*

Through the ganglionic nervous system, it especially affects the glandular system, more particularly those of the throat and mammae; the periosteal and fibrous tissues, muscular system, skin, and upper portion of the alimentary canal, (mucous membranes), kidneys and lastly it reaches over and affects quite prominently the par-vagus.

From its great utility in diphtheria, it must act quite powerfully through the vegetative nervous system upon the blood, for certainly no one remedy has given better satisfaction when the respiratory organs are not involved.

The tincture prepared from the green root and used as a gargle, and the first decimal given internally, when the air passages are not involved, will cure about every case of diphtheria; when I first

introduced this drug for diphtheria, I claimed it to be the best drug we had for this disease, and I am happy to say after it has been tested all over the world, that other physicians believe in its great utility in diphtheria as strongly as myself.

*Grand Characteristics.*

The patient is of a rheumatic diathesis, and is frequently afflicted with rheumatism of the periosteal and fibrous tissues, or is suffering from the bad effects of syphilis.

Syphilitic rheumatism.

Chronic rheumatism, where the periosteum is involved ; worse in damp weather.

Chronic induration of the glands.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Irresistable desire to bite the teeth together."—MERRILL.

Sensation as if there was a lump in the throat that causes constant efforts to swallow.

Congestion and inflammation of the back part of the mouth and fauces ; breath very fetid.

Diphtheritic inflammation and ulceration of the throat.

Induration, and ulceration of the tonsils.

Salivation, with metallic taste in the mouth.

Pain at the root of the tongue when swallowing.

Great roughness and rawness of the throat.



Feeling as if a ball of red-hot iron had lodged in the throat.

Fauces, tonsils, and pharynx covered with dark-colored pseudo-membrane.

Excessive fetor of the breath in diphtheria, with high fever; great prostration and aching of the head, back and legs.

Induration of the parotid glands.

Easy vomiting without much nausea.

Vomiting of the ingesta, bile and blood, with a great accumulation of flatus in the stomach and bowels.

Albuminous urine.

Dark-red urine, leaving a deep red stain in the vessel.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—Menses too often, too profuse, with increase of tears, saliva, bile and urine.

Painful menstruation in barren females.

Mastitis, where the hardness is very apparent from the first, with much sensitiveness, (*vide Graphites or Conium.*)

Cancer of the mammæ, has been cured several times with this remedy, given internally and used locally. It has also cured cancer in many parts of the body. I myself have seen it cure a large one on the forehead, and one the size of a hen's egg in the mammæ.

*Eyes.*—Granular inflammation of the lids; aggravated in the morning, more especially in the left eye, in rheumatic subjects.

Eyelids reddish-blue and swollen.

Its great sphere of usefulness is in glandular diseases, diphtheria, and chronic rheumatism affecting the fibrous and muscular tissues.

#### PLATINA.

##### *Platinum.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it especially acts upon the generative organs of women, and on the spinal cord.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

“Very nervous spasmodic temperaments.”  
—G.

Hysteria, with much depression of spirits.

Melancholia, in females with uterine diseases.

“Much anguish; she feels as if she would lose her senses and die soon.”—G.

“Anxiety weeping, palpitation of the heart, with a numb feeling in the malar bones, as if the parts were between screws.”

—RAVE.

“Self exaltation and contempt for others.”  
—G.

“The physical symptoms disappear, and the mental symptoms appear, and *vice versa*.”

—G.

"Past events trouble her."—G.

"On entering a room after a walk everything looks small; she feels large and looks down upon them."—DOUGLAS.

*Sexual Organs of Women.*—"Excessive sexual desire, particularly in virgin females."—G.

"Voluptuous tingling in the vulva, and abdomen, with depression of spirits, anxiety, and palpitation of the heart."—G.

"Mons veneris cold and excessively sensitive to the touch, cannot bear the napkins usually applied."—G.

"Labor-pains are suspended by the very painful sensitiveness of the vagina, and external genital organs; the pains are spasmodic and excessively painful."—G.

"Menses in excess; blood dark and thick, with chilliness and sensitiveness of the vulva."—G.

Metrorrhagia, discharge of thick, black blood.

"Metrorrhagia, with sensation as if the body was growing larger every day."—G.

"Great bearing down to the genitals, with profuse menstruation."—G.

"Amenorrhœa, with painful pressure, as if the menses would appear, with pain in the small of the back."—G.

"Much threatening of the menses to come on."—G.

"Ovaritis; the pain in the region of the ovary is of a burning character, occurring in paroxysms, with stitches in the forehead, and excessive sexual desire."—G.

Indurations of the uterus.

"Albuminous leucorrhœa, only in the day time, with great sensitiveness of the vagina."—G.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Stool exceedingly difficult; it adheres to the rectum and anus like soft clay."—G. This is a prominent key for Platina.

Feeling of numbness, with trembling and palpitation of the heart.

Hysterical cough, from stifling behind the upper fourth of the sternum.

Old syphilitic and sycotic affections.

This remedy is especially useful in very sensitive women, with disease of the sexual organs, complicated with many hysterical symptoms.

#### PLUMBUM METALLICUM.

##### *Lead.*

This remedy has a powerful action upon the cerebro-spinal system. The nervous centres are softened and indurated; producing anæsthesia, paralysis, great atrophy of the muscular system;

the bodily and mental powers are completely prostrated; spasmodic pains in the abdomen of the most violent character; with the most obstinate constipation, &c.

*Grand Characteristics.*

"Colic, the motor nerves are mostly affected, whereas Colocynth attacks the sensory."  
—S. L.

"Owing to the slowness of its action, it is not adapted to acute cases; in chronic cases, it is indicated by speedy emaciation of the paralyzed parts, which are painfully contracted."  
—BAEHR.

"Colicky pains proceeding from the spinal cord, call for Plumbum."  
—BAEHR.

"Sensation as of drawing in from the abdomen to the back, with great depression of spirits."  
—G.

"Severe colic, with contracted abdomen and bending backwards."  
—G.

"Constipation, with violent colic."  
—G.

"Obstinate constipation, with faeces composed of lumps packed together like sheep's dung."  
—G.

"Sensation as if a rough body were traversing the rectum during stool."  
—G.

"Jaundice; skin, white of the eyes, urine and stool, are all exceedingly yellow; has nausea and vomiting, and very restless nights, with much exhaustion."  
—G.



"Fluids can be swallowed without difficulty; solids come back into the mouth again."—G.

"A sensation in the abdomen, at night in bed, which causes the patient to stretch violently for hours together; sometimes she must stretch in every possible direction, or she feels that she must do so, and this inclination is so strong that it is almost uncontrollable."—G.

*Kidneys.*—"Much trouble with the urine, in not being able to pass it, apparently from want of sensation to do so; the will to do so cannot effect it, as if from paralysis."—G.

Complete paralysis of the urinary organs.

*Sexual organs of men.*—"Complete impotence, with excessive emaciation, and great debility."—HEMPEL.

*Women.*—"Menorrhagia, with a sensation of a string pulling from the abdomen to the back."—G.

"Cessation of the menses, on the invasion of colic, but they reappear after the paroxysm, or not again until the next period."—G.

"Leucorrhœa, with a continual sense of drawing in from the abdomen to the back."—G.

*Generalities.*—"Pale dry skin with liver spots."—G.

"Badly smelling sweat of the feet."—G.

"Sciatica, with drawing, pressing pains."  
—H.

"Hectic fever, with dry hacking cough, and great exhaustion."—HEMPEL.

"Chronic spinal meningitis, when the paralyzed parts soon fall away in flesh, and the limbs are painfully contracted."—  
HAHNEMANN.

General or partial paralysis, with atrophy, and rapid wasting away of the tissues.

Complete paralysis, with excessive waste of tissue, is a prominent key for Plumbum.

Especially adapted to diseases, where they arise from disease of the spinal cord.

#### PODOPHYLLUM PELTATUM.

##### *Mandrake.*

The action of this remedy I believe to be principally upon the pneumogastric nerve, and spinal cord; through this it especially affects the liver, and intestinal canal. The rectum, small intestines, and stomach are violently inflamed by its action, accompanied with vomiting, purging, violent colic, dysentery, tenesmus and prolapsus ani. The hepatic secretion is greatly augmented, urine dark color, &c. In some cases it has produced salivation.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Morning diarrhoea; stools watery and green; or they may be natural, but exhaustive.

Severe colic every morning, with stools of mucus and blood.

"Black stool only in the morning."—**HALE.**

"Green, sour stools in the morning."—**G.**

"Flatulence during dentition, with green sour stools in the morning."—**G.**

"Dysenteric diarrhoea, depending upon inflammatory irritation of the rectum."—**HUGHES.**

"Severe straining during stool, with emission of much flatulence; mucous stools, with spots and streaks of blood; thirst but no appetite."—**E. P. ANGEL.**

"Diarrhoeic and dysenteric stools; pain preceding an evacuation; relieved by pressure."—**C. MILLER.**

"Yellow watery stools, with meal-like sediment."—**FAIRBANKS.**

Colic of a high grade; the pain originating in a depraved and excessive secretion through the solar plexus.

"The disturbance in the nervous ganglia is only in consequence of the excessive hepatic action."—**S. L.**

"The pains in the abdomen and back are worse during stool, and continue after."—**S. L.**

"Enteritis folliculosa; larger stools than

are to be expected from the amount of the ingesta taken, with great fetor."—E. A. LODGE,

"Food turns sour, with belching of hot flatus, which is very sour."—RAUE.

Vomiting, with very severe spasms of the stomach; vomits bilious matter mixed with blood.

Has an extensive reputation for the expulsion of gall-stones; the gall-stones are removed by the excessive amount of bile secreted, under the action of Podophyllum.

"The patient is constantly rubbing and shaking, with his hands, the hypochondriac region."

"Biliousness, with nausea and giddiness; bitter taste, and risings; tendency to bilious vomiting and purging, with dark urine."—HUGHES.

Prolapsus ani; particularly following parturition; accompanied with exhausting frequent stools, worse in the morning."—RAUE.

"Hæmorrhoids, with prolapsus ani, and morning diarrhoea."—G.

"Child lying upon mother's lap, moaning constantly; eyes half closed, rolling the head, stools offensive, and of a dark color."—C. C. SMITH.

"Rolling of the head, with moaning in sleep, eyelids half closed."—MILLER.

Hydrocephaloid diseases of children.

#### POLYPORUS OFFICINALIS.

##### *Larch Agaric.*

Acts upon that portion of the cerebro-spinal nervous system that presides over the functions of the liver and chylopoetic organs. The solid constituents of the bile are increased, and the fluid portion diminished. The hepatic cells do not perform their function, that of eliminating the excrementitious substances of the blood; consequently we have Jaundice, with all the various symptoms that accompany it, with congestion, either acute or chronic; and if pressed far enough, it will produce inflammation of the liver, with enlargement and other lesions of that organ; affects the whole intestinal canal and the urinary organs.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

The functions of the solar plexus are so influenced as to produce regular periodical fever; type, quotidian or tertian; better in quotidians.

Sporadic and endemic, (not epidemic) intermittents, in the spring, summer, or winter.

During apyrexia the patient is far from being well; has headache, bitter taste in the



mouth; tongue coated white or yellow; loss of appetite, and more or less pains in the abdominal viscera, especially the liver.

Head feels light and hollow, with deep frontal headache and faintness.

Chill alternates with the fever, several times a day.

Not much thirst.

Intermissions very short; almost continued fever.

More or less organic lesions of the liver and abdominal viscera, with yellow and sallow, jaundiced condition of the skin.

Chill, light and short; fever long, and followed by slight perspiration.

Great languor, with severe aching pains in the large joints, and bones of the back and legs.

Great aching distress in all the large joints.

Periodical headache, and facial neuralgia.

Sick headache, from organic lesions of the liver.

Hectic chills and fever in consumption.

*Digestive Organs.*—Perfect loss of appetite, pale and anæmic.

Ravenous appetite.

Lienteria; stools undigested.

Loose papescent stools without pain.

Stools of pure mucus, or mucus, blood and bile, with great faintness and distress in the solar plexus, after stool from portal congestion.

Intermittent diarrhoea, or dysentary.

Nausea, and sometimes vomiting.

Urine thick and high-colored, or red and scanty.

Bilious temperaments.

The effects of the Polyporus Pinicola are so similar, that it is useless to write it up separately.

#### PSORIN.

This remedy especially affects the great vegetative nervous system, through this the lymphatics and skin.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

"When well chosen remedies do not act and the patient shows a psoric taint, give Psorin."  
—H.

"Great weakness; debility from loss of fluids, or remaining after severe acute diseases."—LIPPE.

"Its great field is debility, independent of any organic disease."—J. B. BELL.

Diseases where Sulphur is indicated, but fails to act.

*Head.*—"Chronic headache, aggravated at every change in the night while sleeping;

she is awakened with the pain."—W. P. WESSELHOEFT.

"Vertigo with headache."—LIPPE.

"Headache, as if from a heavy blow on the forehead, waking him at night."—LIPPE.

"The patient is hopeless, and despairing of recovery."—LIPPE.

"Dry, or moist, fetid, loathsome eruptions on the head."—LIPPE.

Pimples and ulcers on the face.

Corners of the mouth sore.

*Digestive Organs.*—Stools liquid, mucous, or bloody, and excessively fetid.

"Very offensive, dark brown, thin fluid stools."—P. P. WELLS.

*Skin.*—"Urticaria, after suppressed itch, comes after every exertion."—RAUE.

"Inveterate cases of itch; repeated outbreaks of single pustules, after the main eruption seems gone."—H.

"Dry, tetter-like eruptions in the hollow of the knees."—RAUE.

"Moist, itching, condylomata."—G.

"Profuse colliquative sweats."—LIPPE.

"Profuse perspiration from the least exertion, and at night, with great debility."—J. B. BELL.

*Lungs.*—Dry coughs, with shortness of breath.

“ Sitting aggravates the dyspnoea (asthma) and pain in the heart.”—LIPPE.

“ Used in cutaneous affections, diarrhoea, and complications of typhoid fever.” — F.  
And night sweat of Phthisis.

#### PTELEA TRIFOLIATA.

##### *Wafer Ash.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it acts upon the digestive organs, and slightly upon the skin and mucous membranes.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Its great field of usefulness is in sub-acute cases of intermittents, when the disease is sporadic ; not of much value in ague, when it prevails as an epidemic.

*Digestive Organs.*—Loss of appetite.

“ Dyspepsia, with nausea, and goneness in the stomach.”

Disgust at the sight or smell of food. Symptoms aggravated by eating, with languor and despondency.

Heavy aching pains in the liver ; hepatic region swollen, with frontal headache, and mental confusion.

Pressure in the epigastric region, as of a stone in the stomach, worse after eating.

The characteristic fever symptoms of this

remedy are yet unknown, but they closely resemble those that call for *Eupatorium perfoliatum*, excepting the vagi are not so much irritated, and we have less nausea and vomiting.

### PULSATILLA.

#### *Wind Flower.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, *Pulsatilla* especially affects the mucous lining of the sexual organs, eyes, ears, gastro-intestinal canal ; urinary organs and skin. Causes a sub-acute catarrhal inflammation, with profuse mucous discharges, rarely going on to ulceration. If these discharges are suddenly arrested, the serous and fibrous tissues take on an active inflammation. Its effects are erratic in character ; a blenorrhœa of one mucous surface may change to another, for instance a leucorrhœa, may change to a bronchitis or conjunctivitis. On the skin it produces an urticarious and vesicular eruption ; also fetid sweat.

*On the motor nerves*, it causes a state of erethism, twitching, tremors, and the motion of the body perverted.

*On the nerves of sensation*, it causes frequent chilliness, especially in the afternoon ; hyperæsthesia, neuralgia, especially of the uterus and bowels.

Dr. I. S. P. Lord says : “ *Pulsatilla* is decidedly and emphatically a posterior spinal irritant, and hence through the sensory nerves has more inti-



mate relations with the sympathetic system, than any other spinal irritant. It seems to reach over into the sympathetic, as does Arsenicum into the spinal. It has besides some specific action on the pneumogastric nerve, and upper sympathetic ganglia."

"Seems to act specifically on the anterior part of the cerebrum at the base of the brain, hence the sensation of falling."

*On the venous system*, it has a special action, causing a state similar to varicosis.

*On the glandular system*, it affects the *testicles*, *ovaries*, *mammæ*, and *tonsils*.

*On the Synovial membranes*, of the hands, knees, and feet, it produces a rheumatico-gouty inflammation.

It also strongly affects the fibrous tissue.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

Especially adapted to females, with blue eyes, very affectionate, easily excited to tears, and of a very yielding disposition.

Symptoms aggravated in a close warm room ; craves fresh, cool air.

"All her symptoms are worse towards evening ; relieved in the open air, and worse on returning to a warm close room."—G.

"Better from cold things ; worse from warm."—G.

"The forms of her symptoms are very changeable ; she is very well one hour, and very miserable the next."—G.

"She cannot sleep in the early part of the night, but sleeps late in the morning."—G.

"Very sluggish circulation, manifested by constant chilliness, coldness and paleness of the skin."—RAUE.

Worse in a warm room ; from fruit, ices, pork, pastry, and warm food.

*Mind.*—"She is timid and fearful, and yet extremely mild, gentle, and yielding ; sometimes silent and melancholy ; with bad taste in the mouth in the morning, nothing tastes good."—G.

"She weeps very easily, can hardly give her symptoms without weeping."—G.

"Very tearful ; she weeps at everything, whether it is joyful or sorrowful."—G.

*Head.*—Semilateral headache, with bad taste in the mouth in the morning, without thirst, with nightly diarrhoea and scanty urination."—G.

Sick headache, from suppression of the menses, or from some menstrual or gastric disorder.

*Eyes.*—Catarrhal ophthalmia, especially of the lids, with profuse lachrymation and secretion of mucus.

Weak eyes, with frequent styes.

The eyes are always worse towards evening.

*Ears.*—Catarrhal otitis, with much pain, specific.

“ Much pain in the ears, with deafness ; the meatus is red and swollen.”—G.

Chronic otorrhœa, with discharge of pus.

*Digestive Organs.*—Thickly coated, white or yellow tongue, with bad taste in the morning.

“ She always has a very bad taste in the mouth, early in the morning.”—G.

“ Toothache, relieved by cold water in the mouth.”—F.

Toothache on one side of the face ; always ceases on going into the open air ; but returns in a warm room, and gets worse ; the pains are throbbing, or shooting, accompanied with much swelling ; worse evenings ; in mild tearful females.”—G.

“ Loathing nausea, and retchings after greasy food, with sour eructations.”—G.

“ Sensation as if the food were lodged undigested above the stomach.”—BAEHR.

“ Morning sickness, vomiting of mucus ; pulsations in the pit of the stomach ; bad taste in the mouth every morning on awakening ; she has to wash it out soon, it is so bad she cannot bear it ; nothing tastes good to her ; absence of thirst, and nightly diarrhœa.”—G.

“Disordered stomach ; nausea ; vomiting ; repugnance to food ; colicky pains in the abdomen, and dizziness from looking up.”—G.

“Sour, bitter vomiting after fat, rich food.”—G.

“Gastric disturbance from rich fat food ; she cannot sit long at a time, must walk about to relieve her pains.”—G.

Cholera morbus, caused by fat rich food, with violent pains in the bowels ; worse in the evening and night ; drawing, cutting pains around the navel.

Gastrodynia, of the most violent kind, in mild tearful women, inclined to be fleshy, with scanty menstruation ; brought on by fat, greasy food.

“Pressure in the abdomen and small of the back, as from a stone, with disposition of the lower limbs to go to sleep when sitting, and attended with ineffectual desire for stool.”—RAVE.

“Discharge of blood and mucus during stool ; pallid countenance, and disposition to faint, with bad taste in the mouth, in the mornings.”—G.

“Dysentery, stools of mucus and blood ; chilliness towards evening ; bad taste in the mouth in the morning ; bruised feeling in the abdomen.”—G.

“ Stools of mucus streaked with blood ; worse in the evening and through the night, without thirst.”—G.

“ Diarrhoea always worse at night ; no two stools alike, they are so changeable ; for a time the child seems much better ; then it gets worse again without any appreciable cause ; always seems better in the open air.”—G.

“ Greenish, mucuous diarrhoea at night.”—G.

“ Watery diarrhoea, usually at night, with very bad taste in the morning.”—G.

“ Obstinate constipation, in mild gentle, tearful females, with very nauseous bad taste in the mouth in the morning, so very bad she has to wash her mouth out immediately on awaking.”—G.

*Urinary Organs.*—“ Retention of urine, with redness, heat and soreness of the vesical region externally.”—RAUE.

“ Involuntary emissions of urine, when sitting, coughing or walking.”—JAHR.

“ After urinating, spasmodic pain in the neck of the bladder extending to the pelvis and thighs.”—G.

“ Frequent and almost ineffectual urging to urinate, with cutting pain.”—G.

“ Constant pressure on the bladder, with



out desire to urinate ; desire to urinate with drawing in the abdomen."—G.

Scanty urine and no thirst ; profuse, watery urine in hysterical complaints.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—Women that are inclined to be fleshy, with scanty menstruation.

"Catamenia too late and scanty, or suppressed, particularly by getting the feet wet."—G.

"Menses suppressed, or flow intermittently, with evening chilliness."—G.

"The blood is very changeable in its appearance ; more apt to flow during walking in the day time, and intermitting."—G.

"Scanty, slimy menses, appear too late."—G.

Delayed menstruation with much chilliness, and bad taste in the mouth in the morning.

"Menstrual colic, with great restlessness ; tossing in every possible direction."—H.

"Dysmenorrhœa, with pains so violent that she tosses in every direction, with cries and tears ; the blood is thick and dark, or pale and watery, flows by fits and starts, and worse in a close warm room."—G.

Amenorrhœa, in tearful yielding dispositions ; pale face ; difficulty in breathing ;

much pain in the small of the back ; much chilliness in the afternoon, and very bad taste in the mouth in the morning.

“ Metrorrhagia, profuse at times, at other times intermittent, and mixed with clots ; most profuse in persons given to reveries ; in mild, tearful females.”—G.

“ Labor, the pains excite palpitation ; suffocating and fainting spells, unless the doors and windows are open ; she feels as though she must have them open.”—G.

“ Labor-pains alternating with hæmorrhage and restlessness.”—G.

“ Labor-pains grow worse towards evening, in mild, tearful temperaments ; no thirst.”—G.

“ Tension and contraction in the abdomen, as if the menses would come on, with nausea and sometimes vomiting of mucus.”—RAUE.

“ Milky leucorrhœa, with swelling of the vulva, particularly after the menses.”—G.

“ Burning leucorrhœa, thick and acrid.”—G.

Thick, white, albuminous leucorrhœa.

“ Leucorrhœa of thick, white mucus, especially when lying, or before and during the menses, with cutting pains in the abdomen.”—G.

“ Mild, tearful women, who have but little milk.”—G.

"The breasts are much swollen, and rheumatic pains extend to the muscles of the chest, shoulder, neck, axillæ, and down the arms; she is fearful, tearful, and not thirsty."—G.

"She weeps at every nursing; the pains from nursing often extend into the chest, up into the neck, down the back, or change, from place to place."—G.

"She can hardly find an easy position through the night, owing to the pain in the pelvic articulations."—G.

*Men.*—Orchitis, the testicles and spermatic cord swollen and painful; caused from cold or suppressed gonorrhœa.

Acute inflammation of the testicles.

*Respiratory Organs.*—"Coryza, fluid or dry, with loss of taste, sore nostrils, a yellowish-green discharge."—H.

"Coryza much worse every evening, the cough is very loose; and with all the fever, there is little or no thirst."—H.

"Child has difficulty of breathing when it lies on its side; worse evenings."—H.

"Cough very loose, with vomiting of mucus, and nightly diarrhœa."—G.

"Morning cough."—F. From gastric irritation.

Hard, racking, loose cough, that makes the stomach sore, and water escapes the bladder, during every cough.

“Loose cough through the day but dry at night, worse towards evening, and in the recumbent position.”—S. H. COLLUM.

Loose catarrhal symptoms, with tardy menstruation.

Asthma, from deranged menstruation or suppressed urticaria.

*Fever.*—“Flying rheumatic pains, with much chilliness, especially after getting the feet wet.”—H.

“Dizzy when rising from a chair, with chilliness.”—G.

“Drawing rheumatic pains, frequently shifting from one part of the body to another; constant chilliness, worse nights.”—G.

Rheumatism; pains shift rapidly from one part to another, unattended with any great swelling or redness, chronic cases, with weakness, rigidity, coldness, and weight in the diseased tissues.

Very useful intermittents, where chilliness predominates, little heat, and no thirst. The great amount of chilliness, shows how prominently it affects the posterior portion of the spinal cord.

Urticaria; worse nights, caused by fat rich food.

“Chilliness even in the summer, when warmly clad, with vertigo, throbbing headache; pressure in [the stomach, pain in the uterus, and dysuria; caused by nervous debility, or from wet feet.”—G.

Bad effects of Quinine; chlorosis from abuse of Iron; bad effects from suppressed menstruation; from Mercury Sulphur, Chamomile tea, watering-places, and rich fat food, such as pork, pastry, &c. This is the best female remedy known.

#### RHEUM.

##### *Rhubarb.*

Acts through the solar plexus on the liver and muscles of the bowels, throughout the whole length of the intestinal canal; slightly on the urinary organs.

“In its purgative operation rhubarb is moderate, producing fecal rather than watery stools, and appearing to affect the muscular fibre more than the secretory.”

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

“Very sour smell of the child, which cannot be removed by any amount of washing, and care in keeping it clean.”—G.

“Much colic with very sour stools.”—G.



Sour diarrhoea, with cutting pains about the navel.

Fetid, papescent diarrhoea, with high-colored urine and distended abdomen.

"Colic in children made worse at once, by uncovering an arm or a leg."—RAUE.

"Cholera infantum, stools frequent uniformly frothy, watery and of a pea-green color."—A. E. SMALL.

#### ROBINIA PSEUDO-ACACIA.

##### *Black Locust.*

This is a cerebro-spinal remedy, affecting especially the pneumogastric nerve, slightly the intestinal tract, and glandular system.

Through its action upon the base of the brain (medulla oblongata), it produces the most acid state of the stomach of any remedy in the materia medica. This was noticed when I first introduced the remedy to the profession, and all who have used it testify to this fact.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Excessive acidity of the stomach.

Vomiting of intensely sour fluid, setting the teeth on edge.

Frequent eructation of sour fluid.

Great distention of the stomach and bowels, with flatulency; the intestines distended almost to the point of rupturing, with severe colic.

Dull, heavy, squeezing pains in the stomach, especially after every meal.

"Water taken before retiring at night, returned in the morning green and sour."—  
D. SMEDLEY.

Sour eructations of infants.

Sour stools of infants, the whole child smells sour.

Desire for stool, but only flatulence passes off ; finally, constipated stool.

Dull frontal headache, much aggravated by motion, with neuralgic pains in the temples.

Low-spirited, with great irritability.

Especially useful in gastric diseases, and sick-headache.

#### RHUS TOXICODENDRON.

##### *Poison Oak.*

Rhus tox. affects that portion of the cerebro-spinal system that presides over the skin ; fibrous tissue ; fascia ; sheaths of nerves ; tendons ; ligaments ; muscles and mucous membranes, producing nervous irritation and inflammation of a rheumatic character. This drug must have some hæmatic properties, it being found so useful in low grades of typhoid fever. Probably no remedy is more useful in rheumatism, than Rhus toxicodendron.

*Grand Characteristics.*

This remedy is especially adapted to rheumatic diseases, greatly aggravated before a storm, and in damp weather.

"Cannot lie long in one position, but must shift about, to obtain relief; the relief lasts but a short time, when the patient must move again."—G. This symptom is very characteristic of Rhus tox.

The pains are greatly aggravated by rest; worse after midnight and before storms; relieved by motion; has to toss about constantly to get relief.

The child always gets worse after midnight; has more colic; more diarrhoea, and more restlessness.

Bad effects from severe wetting in rain, when heated.

Bad effects from strains, lifting; particularly from stretching arms high up to reach things.

"Stiffness of the limbs before a storm."—G.

"Lameness and stiffness, and pain on first moving after rest; or on getting up in the morning; relieved by continued motion."—H.

*Head.*—Headache relieved by motion.

General unhappiness of temper.

“ Corners of the mouth sore and ulcerated, or chafed around the genitals.”—RAUE. (Hydroa.)

Eyelids present a bladder-like appearance.

*Digestive Organs.*—“ Putrid taste ; after the first mouthful has no appetite.”—G.

“ Diarrhoea, with tearing pains down the legs, at every stool the pain streaks down the legs, which are powerless.”—G.

Great pain before stool, which is greenish, and contains jelly-like globules, or flakes ; jelly-like stools.

Involuntary stools, with great exhaustion, in typhoids.

Stools of blood and mucus, worse nights.

“ Constant tenesmus, with nausea and tearing pains in the intestines ; is rheumatic, and has to change his position often to get relief.”—G.

Sense of constriction in the rectum, as though one side had grown up.

Cholera infantum, typhoid type ; the child is very restless at night ; has to be changed often to get relief.

Looseness of the bowels in typhoid fever is the great key-note for the use of *Rhus tox.* ; the tongue fiery-red.

*Kidneys.*—Urine red and scanty.  
Snow-white sediment in the urine.  
Involuntary urination.  
Bloody urine discharged in drops.

*Generative Organs.*—"Intense itching and burning of the mons veneris, with watery vesicles, and stitching pains in the vagina."  
—G.

"The menstrual discharge causes a violent pain in the vulva."—G.

"Menorrhagia from a strain; in rheumatic females, worse at night; must change position often to get relief, and aggravated on change of weather."—G.

"Membranous dysmenorrhœa, in rheumatic females."—G.

"Is particularly indicated where repeated drenchings in the rain have deranged the uterine functions."—G.

"After labor, a vitiated discharge continues from the vagina, with shooting upwards in the parts, and a lasting sensation in the head."—G.

"For weeks after delivery, has much pain in the right limb, with numbness from the hips to the feet."—G.

"The lochial discharge lasts too long; is thin, offensive, and occasionally bloody."—G.



"Abortion from a strain; pains worse in the last part of the night; very restless, has to change often to get relief."—G.

"The breasts are painfully distressed, red in streaks, with a rheumatic condition of the whole body."—G.

"For weeks after delivery, has a terrible cough, which seems as if something would be torn out of the chest."—G.

Erysipelas of the generative organs, in both sexes, especially in the male.

*Respiratory Organs.*—Ichorous, or yellow discharge from the nose.

Tickling under the sternum, that excites cough.

"Acute catarrh; the nasal, laryngeal, tracheal, and bronchial passages seem stuffed up, commencing at about sunset, with sneezing, and dry, hard, tickling cough, continuing very severe, until midnight, when all the sufferings are relieved; renewed next morning."—BOYCE.

"Terrible cough which seems as if it would tear something out of the chest."—G.

"A dry, teasing cough, coming on first before the chill, and continuing during the chill."—DUNHAM.

"Putting the hand out of bed, brings on the cough."—H.

Expectoration of brickdust or bloody sputa, raised with great difficulty, and accompanied with high fever, in the worst cases of pneumonia.

*Skin.*—Vesicular eruptions on any part of the body.

“Rubbing the affected parts, increases the eruption.”—G.

Burning and redness over large cutaneous surfaces which soon swell up and become covered with watery vesicles, accompanied by almost intolerable itching, with a tendency to invade large surfaces, rather than to penetrate deeply in to the tissues.

*Fever.*—Slow fevers; tongue dry and brown, or red as if it had been skinned; sordes on the teeth; bowels loose; great weakness; powerlessness of the lower limbs; can hardly draw them up; with great restlessness after midnight; has to move often to get relief.

“Soreness as if beaten in the hypochondriac region, and still more in the abdomen; worse in the side on which he lies, worse when turning; and more when beginning to move.”—L.

Rheumatoid pains, that affect every part of the body, all aggravated by rest, and relieved by motion.

**Rheumatic paralysis.**

Inflammatory rheumatism, aggravated by rest, compelled to change position frequently, especially after midnight, which produces intense pain.

"Lameness and stiffness, and pain on first moving after rest, or on getting up in the morning; relieved by continued motion."—H.

"Pain between the shoulders, when swallowing."—G.

"Swollen around the ankles after sitting too long, particularly in travelling.

**RUMEX CRISPUS.***Yellow Dock.*

Through the vegetative nervous system, it acts upon the respiratory mucous membrane, more especially that of the larynx. Also affects the alimentary mucous membrane, skin and lymphatics.

*Grand Characteristics.*

"Great exaltation of the mucous membrane of the larynx and trachea."—DUNHAM. This is its greatest key note.

"Violent, incessant, dry, fatiguing cough, with little expectoration; aggravated by pressure, talking, and especially by

inspiring cool air, and at night."—DUNHAM.

"Sense of excoriation behind the sternum."—DUNHAM.

"The left chest is more often affected than the right."—D.

Complete aphonia.

"Brown, watery, morning diarrhoea."—A. E. SMALL.

This remedy is especially useful in affections of the larynx and trachea. No remedy can be more useful in those affections. It may well be called a specific for that dry, teasing cough as noted above.

Also acts upon the lymphatics and skin.

#### SABINA.

##### *Common Savin.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, Sabina especially affects the generative organs of women, and urinary organs. Upon the uterus it produces, congestions, inflammation, hæmorrhage, abortion and death. Upon the urinary organs, it produces congestion, inflammation and great strangury.

Upon the gastro-intestinal canal; congestion, inflammation, intense pain, purging and death.

The liver is also much affected by this remedy.

Also produces an arthritic diathesis.

*Grand Characteristics.*

“Especially adapted to plethoric women, whose menses are habitually profuse, with drawing and tearing pains, from the back through to the pubes.”—G.

“Metrorrhagia of clotted and fluid blood, with pain extending from the sacrum, or lumbar region, to the pubes.”—G.

“Especially useful in protracted uterine hemorrhages, arising from a loss of tone in the vessels of the uterus, whether from disease, or the weight and pressure of the foetus in utero; blood dark and clotted.”—G.

“Hæmorrhage after abortion or parturition: the blood dark, having blackish clots, mixed with thin, watery blood; the pain extends from the back through to the pubes.”—G.

Excessive, debilitating menses, with abdominal spasms; the blood is partly fluid and partly clotted, “and the pain runs from the back through to the pubes.”—G.

Walking lessens the flow of menses.

Dysmenorrhœa, with violent pain extending from the back through to the pubes.”—G.

“Suppression of the menses is followed by a thin, fetid leucorrhœa.”—G.



"This is one of the best remedies we have to prevent abortion, at about the third month. Should be given in the 200th."—G.

"Yellowish, ichorous, fetid leucorrhœa, and painful discharges of fetid blood every two weeks."—G.

"Leucorrhœa, after suppression of the menses; inclining to be corrosive, with itching of the vulva."—G.

"Copious, starch-like leucorrhœa, with drawing pains in the broad of the back through to the pubes."—G.

"She is very nervous and hysterical and if she becomes pregnant, is almost sure to abort about the third month."—G.

"Dystocia; pain of an uneasy, bad feeling, extending from the sacrum through to the pubes."—G.

*Digestive Organs.*—Quivering in the abdomen as if there was something alive in it.

"Diarrhœa, with pain extending from the back through to the pubes."—G.

"Frequent urging to stool; finally a liquid portion is discharged, followed by a hard portion."—G.

Constipation; stools difficult and painful; pain from the back to the pubis."—G.

"Piles; discharge of bright red or dark venous blood, with pain from the back through to the pubes."—G.

"Ardor urinæ, and profuse discharge of dark, bloody urine, with the abdominal spasms.

*Mind.*—"Much irritability of temper."—G.

"Music is intolerable to her."—G.

*Skin.*—"Fig-warts with intolerable itching and burning in them."—G.

"Broad condylomata."—G.

"The cysts become swollen, red, and painful to the touch, or there are tearing pains during rest."—G.

Boenninghausen says, "He found Sabina the most efficient remedy in gout; and since it produces condylomata, it may be suspected that this malady, so much dreaded by our fathers, may have a sycotic anamnesis."

"Chronic arthritis; cannot bear a heated room; better in cool air."—G. See Pulsatilla.

#### SALIX ALBA.

##### *White Willow.*

This remedy acts upon the cerebro-spinal system, and is a very efficient remedy in intermittent fever. Its characteristics are unknown.

**SAMBUCUS NIGRA.***Common Elder.*

This is a slight irritant to the cerebro-spinal system, and through it, acts on the skin as a sudorific. Also affects the mucous membrane of the respiratory organs.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Profuse, debilitating night sweats; (even intermittents.)—G.

Very useful in catarrhal affections of the air passages. Whooping cough, suffocative in character: expectoration by day, at night scanty and tough.

Suffocative attacks: asthma of Millar.

Suffocative asthma, after midnight.

**SANGUINARIA CANADENSIS.***Blood Root.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, its centre of action is upon the vagi; through it, producing inflammation of the lungs, especially its mucous membrane; and the stomach. Its action on the liver is probably through the pneumogastric nerve.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Tough, rusty-colored sputa, in the second and third stages of pneumonia.

Excessive dyspnoea.

"Troublesome, harrassing cough, with marked inflammatory action, where you are uncertain whether you are dealing with a chronic bronchitis or an incipient tuberculosis."—HOLCOMBE.

Breath and sputa smell bad, even to the patient.

"Circumscribed redness of the cheeks in the afternoon; patient lies on his back; pulse small and quick."—H.

This is a very useful remedy in inflammation of the lungs, bronchitis and asthma.

It has proved itself of great value in croup.—Dr. T. Nichol claims no remedy can equal it in genuine membranous croup.

"Roundish or oval, whitish and raised patches on the mucous membrane of the nose, mouth, prepuce and anus."

In acute and chronic catarrh of the nasal mucous membrane, a snuff of *Sanguinaria* has been of great utility; it should be given internally at the same time.

"Sick headache. Pain commences in the back of the head, rises and spreads over the head and settles down over the right eye, with nausea and vomiting; has to be in the dark and perfectly still."—H.

Annoying flushings at the climacteric age,

where the functions of the pneumogastric nerve are more or less irritated.

Jaundice, with nausea and vomiting.

#### SARSAPARILLA.

##### *Smilax.*

Through the great vegetative nervous system, this remedy has a special and specific action upon the lymphatic grandular system, and skin.

Also affects prominently the kidneys.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Frequent discharge of pale copious urine.

"Urine too often, copious and pale, or turbid, scanty, slimy, clayey, and sandy."—B.

"On urination it is ineffectual, with pain in lower back going forwards; distention of abdomen."—E. W. BERRIDGE.

"He has to get up two or three times in the night to urinate."—H.

"Much pain at the conclusion of passing urine; almost unbearable with women."—G.

*Skin.*—"Great emaciation; the skin becomes shrivelled, or it lies in folds."—LIPPE.

Eruptions following vaccination, it is well nigh a specific. Also very useful in boils, and eczema.

Its action upon the skin is of so valuable a



**SCAMMONIA—SCUTELLARIA—SENECIO AUREUS. 447**

character, I would urge physicians to test it. In many skin diseases, and old ulcers its action is quick and well marked.

**SCAMMONIA.**

*Scammony.*

This is a powerful irritant to the filaments of the hypogastric plexus of nerves. Acting powerfully upon the intestinal canal; producing copious watery stools, severe colicky pains, and inflammation of the mucous membrane of the bowels.

Its characteristics are unknown, but should be of much value in diarrhœa, dysentery, and cholera-infantum.

**SCUTELLARIA.**

*Skullcap.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, the motor and sentient nerves are acted upon similiar to that caused by hysteria.

*Grand Characteristics.*

One of the best remedies we have for hysteria, where the motor nerves and sensorium are much affected.

Extreme nervous excitability.

**SENECIO AUREUS.**

*Life Root.*

This is a cerebro-spinal remedy, affecting especially the genito-urinary organs, and pulmonary mucous membrane.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Inflammation of the kidneys and ureters after the passage of gravel. It has been of great value.

It has also been of much service in profuse leucorrhœa, amenorrhœa, and catarrh of the bronchial mucous membrane.

**SENEGA.***Snake-root.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it especially affects the vagi, through it the mucous membrane of the lungs and stomach.

Also acts prominently upon the fibrous tissue.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Its main sphere of usefulness is in diseases of the respiratory mucous membrane.

Profuse secretion of mucus in the lungs of old people, with loose, rattling cough.

Great rattling of mucus in the chest.

“Irritating, shaking dry cough; in chronic bronchitis, especially in old people.

“In sub-acute or chronic exudations of the pleura, and in catarrhal pleuro-pneumonia, where Bryonia has failed.”—HALE.

Severe pains about the chest.

“Soreness of the walls of the chest on moving the arms, particularly the left, with

much rattling of mucus in the chest."—J. B. BELL.

"Boring pain about the heart."—J. B. BELL.

Adynamic pneumonia.

"It has been administered with great success, in hydrothorax, ascites, and anasarca, after primary or secondary albuminuria."—E. M. HALE.

"Sensation of trembling, with no visible trembling."—J. B. BELL. (See Sulphuric acid.)

Watery diarrhoea, with griping pains in the bowels, nausea and vomiting.

"Frequent urination, with greenish tinge, depositing a cloudy sediment."—HARNE-MANN.

"Urine at first mixed with mucous filaments; afterwards it becomes thick and cloudy."—JAHR.

"Iritis, and specks on the cornea."—HUGHES.

#### SECALE CORNUTUM.

##### *Spurred Rye.*

This is a powerful cerebro-spinal remedy, and through this system it disorganizes the blood.

"Whether the toxication of the blood is prior to the violent irritation of the nervous system, or

whether the disorganizing action of the poison reaches the blood from the nervous centres, seems to some extent immaterial in the therapeutic point of view." Wibmer says: "At first the patient only complains of languor, and of formication in the tips of the toes and fingers, which sometimes look blackish-blue in some places. Frequently it commences with nausea, violent vomiting and pain in the stomach; the abdomen becomes distended and hard; the head feels dizzy; the senses become blunted. At a later period the patients are attacked with violent convulsions of the hands, feet, knees, shoulders, elbows, mouth, lips, and tongue. These shift from one side of the body to the other, and are generally accompanied with violent pains; at times by a burning heat, and at other times by chilliness; sometimes they abate periodically, and then return again; sometimes the spasms assume the form of emprostotonos; at other times that of opisthotonos. These convulsions most frequently terminate in epilepsy. They are very destructive to children. Between the paroxysms the patients lie in an uninterrupted sopor; after the paroxysms, most of them manifest a craving for food, without being able to satisfy themselves. They are exceedingly feeble and languid; complain of dizziness and hardness of hearing; their limbs are rigid and motionless. Sometimes they are attacked with violent diarrhoea; the tongue swells very much; the secretion of saliva is increased; the eyes frequently become covered with a thick mist, so that the patients

become blind or see double. Their mental faculties are disturbed; melancholy, madness, intoxication, set in, the vertigo increases, the pains now cease, sensibility is extinguished. The hands and feet are sometimes covered with spots resembling flea-bites; they dry up as it were; the skin turns black, wrinkles, whole extremities sometimes become gangrened and fall off. In this way the patients sometimes escape death, dragging their mutilated bodies about for months and even years afterwards. Many, however, die within nine or twelve weeks. A number had relapses after the lapse of a year; most frequently in the months of January and February.

It was observed in various epidemics, that the convulsions and pain in the limbs, with stupor would prevail; and in other epidemics, gangrene of the extremities; hence the distinction between *convulsive* and *gangrenous* ergotism."

It will be seen by this that Secale poisons the very fountains of life, and is adapted to deep-seated, inveterate affections, where the circulation is at fault. The most remarkable feature of the physiological action of Secale, is upon the generative organs of women.

Wibmer says of it: "Numerous experiments show that it excites the uterus to contract, and that, in ten or fifteen minutes after its exhibition, it causes the uterus to contract, and expels the foetus, unless the drug is given in too large a dose, or at an improper period. It is especially during labor that it manifests this power of exciting uterine



contractions. The continued use of this drug may likewise cause miscarriage. In animals that were killed by Secale, the uterus and its ligaments were found inflamed, and an effusion of blood had taken place in the uterus, as well as in the vagina; the foetus was destroyed by asphyxia, in consequence of the excessive contractions."

Diet found, in his experiments upon animals, blood was discharged from the uterus, even when unimpregnated. It has a powerful action on the blood vessels of the spinal cord; diminishing the amount of blood in the spinal cord, and its membranes.

Brown Sequard says: "the two remedies most powerful in diminishing congestion of the spinal cord, are Belladonna and Secale."

These two remedies are powerful excitants of unstriated muscular fibres in the blood vessels, in the uterus, in the bowels, and in the iris.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

"This remedy is often indicated in thin scrawny women, and in those who are afflicted with melancholy, anguish, dread of death; with constant sensation of pressure and bearing-down sensation in the uterus."—G.

"The patient is of a passive character; of thin, scrawny, cachectic appearance, and subject to passive hæmorrhages.

"Desire to be uncovered, even in cholera,

with cold perspiration ; worse from warmth."  
—F.

Diseases that have a strong tendency to putrescence.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"Passive hæmorrhages, in feeble, cachectic people, the corpuscles are dissolved, particularly when the weakness is not caused by previous loss of fluids."—G.

"Passive hæmorrhages ; everything seems open and loose ; no action in thin, scrawny, cachectic women."—G.

"Copious flow of black liquid blood ; worse from the slightest motion, with convulsive movements in abortion."—G.

"Strong tendency to putrescence, discharge of black blood ; a kind of sanies, with tingling in the limbs and great debility."—G.

"Hæmorrhage, with spasmodic contractions ; every discharge of blood is preceded by a violent, painful contraction of the uterus, or by distressing, bearing down pains."—G.

"Labor ; the pain is much prolonged ; as if pressing and forcing the uterus, especially in thin, scrawny, cachectic women."—G.

"She has a constant sensation of bearing down pain in the abdomen ; it seems to her too strong to be effectual."—G.

“ Labor-pains are weak, suppressed or distressing ; in weak, cachectic women ; use the 200dth dilution.”—G.

Puerperal convulsions in scrawny, illy-nourished women, with too feeble labor-pains.

“ Lochia very offensive and thin ; discharge scanty or profuse ; may be painless, or accompanied by prolonged bearing-down pains, in thin, scrawny women.”—G.

“ The inflammation seems to be caused by suppression of the lochia or menses.”—G.

Metritis, great prostration, extremities cold ; frequent vomiting ; the blood discharged from the uterus is fluid, mingled with dark, badly smelling coagula.

“ Failure of lactation, in thin, cachectic, scrawny females, the breasts do not properly fill with milk, there is much stinging in them ; she has been much exhausted with venous hæmorrhage.”—G.

“ All her symptoms are worse just before the menses.”—G.

“ Menses too frequent, too profuse, last too long, with prolonged bearing-down pain ; cutting colic ; cold extremities ; cold perspiration ; great weakness ; small pulse, sometimes violent spasms.”—G.

“ Suppression of the menses, in thin

scrawny married women, who suffer much at the menstrual nîsus, with continual, long-lasting, forcing pain in the uterus."—G.

Leucorrhœa, jelly-like, alternating with Metrorrhagia, in thin, scrawny women, with prolapsus uteri and excessive menstruation.

Moles, polypi, and morbid growths in the uterus, with prolonged forcing pains.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Putrid, fetid, and colliquative diarrhœa."—G.

"Painful diarrhœa, with great prostration."—G.

"Involuntary diarrhœa."

"Cholera infantum, great debility, vomiting and diarrhœa; much thirst; pale face; sunken eyes; dry heat; quick pulse; restlessness and sleeplessness."—G.

"Cholera, cramps, and cold, clammy perspiration; coldness in the back, abdomen and limbs, with tingling in the limbs; cold, dry, livid tongue; serous vomiting; suppression of urine; vertigo and desire to sleep."—RAUE.

Hæmatemesis; patient lies still, with great weakness, but no pain; face, lips, tongue, and hands deadly pale, covered with a cold sweat; pulse frequent and thread-like."—RAUE.

*Skin.*—"Skin dry and brittle, not emitting a drop of blood when cut."—HEMPEL.

Excessive, offensive perspiration.—F.

“ Large ecchymoses ; blood blisters on the extremities, becoming gangrenous ; black suppurating blisters.”—HEMPEL.

“ Dry gangrene of the extremities ; the parts are dry, cold, hard and insensible, of a uniform black color, and free from fœtor.”  
HEMPEL.

“ The ulcer feels as though it had been burnt ; discharges a putrid, bloody fluid, and is sometimes decidedly gangrenous and painless, in thin, scrawny cachectic people.”—G.

“ The limbs become pale, cold and shriveled, or cold and lead-colored, losing all sensibility.”—RAUE.

“ Anæsthesia of the limbs ; paralysis of the limbs, with convulsive jerks and shocks in the paralyzed limb.”—HEMPEL.

“ Very thin, scrawny children, with shriveled skin, especially when there are spasmodic twitchings, sudden cries, and feverishness.”—G.

*General Symptoms.*—“ Quiet delirium, or grows wild with great anxiety, and a constant desire to get out of bed.”—G.

“ Twitching of single muscles ; twitching of the head to and fro ; contortion of the hands and feet ; labored and anxious respirations.”—G.



“Partial paralysis of the ciliary muscle which renders it difficult or impossible to read, or see any length of time.”—HUGHES.

“Violent pain in the sacral region, cannot bear the heat of the stove.”—RAVE.

This remedy must reach over, and affect the organic system.

#### SEPIA.

##### *Cuttle-fish Juice.*

Through the great vegetative nervous system, it especially acts upon the vascular and lymphatic system, of the genito-urinary organs.

Dr. Meyer says of Sepia :—

1. It has its sphere of action on the portal system, in which it causes obstructions.

2. Most of its symptoms indicate a higher degree of venous congestion.

3. It is characterised by torpidity and depression, often ending in perfect exhaustion of the vital powers.

4. Hence it is suitable in mild and easy dispositions, therefore especially for women.

5. The affections arise and increase in severity, mostly in the evening and at night, during and immediately after a meal.

6. The affections either disappear during or are alleviated by active exercise, and by pressure of the painful parts.

7. The affections are often accompanied with

chilliness (showing that it affects the posterior spinal cord similar to Pulsatilla).

8. Great sensitiveness of the skin to cold air.

It especially affects the mucous membrane of the genito-urinary organs, and skin.

*Grand Characteristics.*

"Fetid urine, depositing a clay-colored sediment, which adheres to the chamber with great tenacity."—G.

"The urine is so putrid that it cannot be suffered to remain in the room."—G.

"The urine deposits a reddish, clay-colored sediment, which adheres to the bottom and sides of the vessel as if it had been burnt on, like burnt clay."—G.

"The bed is wet almost as soon as the child goes to sleep; always during the first sleep."—G.

Intense burning and cutting pain when urinating.

"Gonorrhœa in the female (or male), after the acute symptoms have subsided."—HUGHES.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—Sensation as if everything would come out of the vagina; she has to cross her limbs to prevent it."—G.

"Burning, shooting, stitching pains in the neck of the uterus."—G.

"A painful stiffness in the uterine region."  
—G.

"Pressing in the uterus oppressing breathing."—G.

"Prolapsus of the uterus and vagina."—G.

"Leucorrhœa, with stitches in the neck of the uterus, and much itching in the vagina; she has to cross her legs to prevent everything coming out of the vagina."—G.

"Profuse mucous leucorrhœa, having a fetid smell, or like pus, with drawing pains in the abdomen."—G.

"Leucorrhœa of a sanguineous; mucous, yellowish, watery character; worse after urinating."—G.

"Discharge of a green-red fluid from the vagina during pregnancy."—G.

"A putrid excoriating discharge from the uterus, with shooting, stitching, and burning in the neck of the uterus."—G.

"Lancinating pain from the uterus to the umbilicus."—G.

"One of the most frequently indicated remedies for painful coition; contractive pain in the vagina; almost continual stitches in the vagina."—G.

Induration of the cervix uteri; with stitching pains in it, extending upwards.

"Offensive, excoriating lochia."—G.

"Troublesome and severe itching of the vulva, with pimples all around; painless vesicles in the outer part of the vulva."—G.

"Severe itching of the vulva, the labia are swollen, with a humid eruption."—G.

"Menorrhagia, with a painful sensation of emptiness at the pit of the stomach; urine very fetid, and a sediment like burnt clay upon the bottom of the vessel; yellow saddle across the nose, and spots on the face."—G.

"Chronic metrorrhagia, when it is excited from the least cause; she has icy-cold paroxysms; icy-cold feet, and flushes of heat; great sense of emptiness at the pit of the stomach; constipation; with great sense of weight at the anus, not relieved by stool."—G.

"Before the menses, violent colic, shuddering all over the body the whole day; acrid leucorrhœa; sensation as if the vulva were enlarged, and soreness in the perinæum."—G.

"During the menses, tearing in the tibia; toothache; obscuration of sight, and violent pressure in the forehead, with discharge of plugs from the nose."—G.

"Between the menses, a peculiar offensive perspiration, sudor hystericus, with a pungent offensive perspiration in the axilla and soles of the feet."—G.

“Amenorrhœa in feeble constitutions, with delicate thin skin; menstruation always irregular; sweats profusely when walking; particularly sensitive to cold air; repeated shuddering the whole day during the menstrual nîsus; constipation and sense of weight in the anus; painful sensation of emptiness at the pit of the stomach; swollen and puffy appearance of the whole body; face puffy, pale or yellow.”—MARCY and HUNT.

*Digestive Organs.*—Sense of weight or ball in the anus, not relieved by stool.

“Constipation, stools hard, difficult and knotty, with sense of weight in the anus, not relieved at stool.”—G.

Oozing of moisture from the anus.

“The stool is very difficult, covered with mucus, and sometimes impossible to pass, even with the most terrible straining, with much burning at the anus and rectum, and sense of great weight at the anus.”—G.

Piles: the portal circulation is retarded, causing an overloading of the portal vascular system with venous blood, plethora venosa; protrusion of the piles and anus; continual straining pain in the rectum; heat, burning and swelling of the anus; discharge of black, venous blood.

“In the morning, nausea, as if all the vis-



cera were turning inside out; inclination to vomit in the morning, when rinsing her mouth out."—G.

"Morning sickness, she cannot take her accustomed ride in the morning on account of nausea and painful feeling of hunger in the stomach."—G.

"Vomiting of milky water, or milky mucus, with sense of emptiness at the pit of the stomach."—G.

"The thought of food sickens her, with sense of great weight in the anus."—G.

"Eructations tasting like spoiled eggs, or manure, with aversion to meat."—G.

"Paroxysms of something twisting about in the stomach, and rising towards the throat; her tongue becomes stiff; she becomes speechless, and rigid like a statue."—G.

"Pot-belliedness in women, with yellow saddle across the nose, very irritable and faint from the least exertion."—RAUE.

*Chest.*—Dry cough, with eruptions in the face.

"Loose cough in the morning, with efforts to vomit."—G.

"Spasmodic dry cough, coming in rapid concussions, till the breath is exhausted; seems to come from the stomach; worse in the evening."—C. WESSELHOEFT.

*Head.*—Sepia headache is apt to come in terrific shocks.

“Very sad and fearful about her health, often weeps.”—G.

Hemicrania from an affection of the reproductive system; countenance pale; face dirty yellow; especially in young females in which the cerebral nerves have excited the sympathetic, producing a long train of hysterical symptoms; the pain is stinging, aching, throbbing, tearing and piercing.”—G.

“Great indifference to her own family.”—G.

“The dandruff comes in circles like ring-worm.”—MARCY and HUNT.

“Yellowness of the face, particularly across the bridge of the nose like a saddle.”—G.

*Skin.*—Eruptions very moist, almost constantly discharging pus-like matter; the child often jerks its head to and fro.”—G.

“The least injury tends to ulcerate in thin delicate skins.”—MARCY and HUNT.

“Specific in herpes circinatus.”—F.

“Sensation of coldness between the shoulders, followed by general coldness and convulsive twitching of the right side, and difficulty of breathing.”—G.

“Sudden faintness, with profuse sweats and

undisturbed consciousness, without being able to speak or stir."—G.

"Worse in dry weather; during rest; when lying, sitting and standing; on expiration; from uncovering; lying on the back, and when scratching."—GROSS.

Particularly sensitive to cold air, chills so easily.

It is especially adapted to chronic diseases, affecting the genito-urinary organs of women; during the period of ovario-uterine activity.

The higher attenuations act better than the low.

#### SULPHATE OF SEPSIN.

The poison generated in the putrefaction of meat.

"Drs. Bergman and Schmiedeberg have communicated to the *Centralblatt* (German), an account of the isolation of a crystalline substance, which they believe is the proper poison generated in putrefaction fermentation. This poison, the terror of the dissecting room, has hitherto been known only by its effects. The substance which these chemists has succeeded in isolating, they call the Sulphate of Sepsin. The *London Lancet* gives the following details of its preparation: "It is obtained by diffusion through parchment paper, precipitation with corrosive sublimate, removal of the mer-

cury by silver, of the silver, by sulphuretted hydrogen: evaporation and purification of the residue. Large, well defined, acicular needles are thus obtained, which are deliquescent in the air, and melt and carbonize when exposed to heat. They possess a powerfully poisonous action. A solution containing scarcely more than one hundredth of a gramme, was injected into the veins of two dogs, vomiting was immediately induced, and after a short time diarrhœa, which in the course of an hour became bloody. After nine hours the animals were killed, and on examination, their stomachs and large intestines were found ecchymosed, and the small intestine congested. Frogs could be killed in the same manner."

The promises held out by this article, which has been copied entire from the "Scientific American," which would make expect that Sulphate of Sepsin may become a remedy equal to Arsenicum, have as far as my knowledge goes, not been realized by practitioners either in Germany or in this country.

From the many cases of poisoning we have, in the dissecting room and elsewhere, of this poison, a good proving could now be collected.

### SILICEA.

#### *Silicic Acid.*

This remedy so influences the great vegetative nervous system, as to produce a depressing and disorganizing action upon the osseous, lymphatic, and mucous systems. Dr. Hughes says: "Silicea

influences the nutrition, rather than the functional activity of the tissues, which come within its sphere of action ; it is hence suited to organic changes, rather than to functional disorders. Its deep and slow action, moreover, makes it appropriate to chronic rather than acute diseases. Silicea has an extraordinary control over the *suppurative process*, seeming to mature abscesses when desired, and certainly reducing excessive suppuration to moderate limits. Its main sphere is in the diseases of the vegetative tissues and organs. I regard it as a remedy even more important than Calcareo for *rachitis* in children. Like most of the vegetative medicines, it acts powerfully upon the *lymphatic glands* ; promoting, when they are enlarged, either their maturation or their dispersion. It has probably some power over the nutrition of the *nervous centres*, and has proved curative in some forms of paralysis, and perhaps also of epilepsy."

Silicea acts especially upon the venous capillary vessels.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

Sanguine lymphatic temperaments, and to children with large bellies, weak ankles, much perspiration about the head, and disposition to uncover.

Adapted to chronic, scrofulous, suppurative diseases ; especially to rachitic children, where the nutrition of an organ is assailed rather than the functions.



Chronic suppuration of joints.

"Induration and suppuration of the lymphatic or glandular system in any part of the body."—HUGHES.

"Diseases brought on by exposing the back to any slight draft of air."—H.

"Want of vital warmth, even when taking exercise."—H.

"Has an extraordinary control over the suppurative process; seeming to mature abscesses when desired, and certainly reducing excessive suppuration to moderate limits."—HUGHES.

*Head.*—"Affects the cerebro-spinal nervous system, more especially the upper portion of the spinal cord; causing headache, from nervous exhaustion, aggravated by noise and motion; relieved by heat."—DR. DUNHAM.

"Vertigo, falling forward after stooping, riding, or looking up; rises from the neck into the head with nausea."—H.

"Yielding mind, faint-hearted, anxious mood."—H.

She is occupied with pins, counts them, hunts for them, and is always worse during the increase of the moon.

"Dreams about corpses and dead persons generally."—JAHR.

Open fontanelles.

Much perspiration in children about the head, is very characteristic of Silicea.

"The head is wet from sweating, particularly at night; likes wrapping up."—H.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Scrofulous children during dentition keep grasping at their gums continually."—G.

"Hungry but cannot get down the food."—G.

"Water tastes badly, vomits after drinking."—H.

"After a meal, load as of a stone in the stomach, or like lead."—W. E. PAYNE.

"Particularly indicated where there are spinal affections, and constipation of difficult stools, as if the rectum had not power to expel them; the stool recedes after having been partially expelled."—G.

"Always great costiveness immediately before and during the catamenia."—H.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—Paroxysms of icy coldness over the whole body, at the appearance of the menses, and icy cold feet during the menses.

"Constipation before and during menstruation, of hard lumps, which remain long in the rectum, as if it had no power to expel them."—G.

"Increased menses, with repeated parox-

ysms of icy coldness over the whole body."—H.

"Discharge of white water from the uterus instead of the menses."—G.

"Pure blood is caused to flow from the uterus, every time the babe nurses."—G.

"Nipples ulcerate easily."—G.

"Fistulous ulcers of the *mammæ*; the substance of the *mammæ* seems to be discharged in the pus; one lobe after another seems to ulcerate and discharge into one common ulcer, often with great pain, or there may be several orifices, one for each lobe."—G.

*Skin*.—"Spongy, readily bleeding ulcers, with torpid callous edges."—FRANKLIN.

"Fistulous ulcers, secreting a thin, ichorous, fetid, yellow fluid."—FRANKLIN.

"Fistula lachrymalis."—RAUE.

"Caries of bones, with fistulous openings, and discharge of thin pus and bony fragments."—FRANKLIN.

"Ailments following vaccination, abscesses, &c., even convulsions."—H.

Specific for whitlow.

"Small foreign bodies under the skin or in the larynx."—H.

Lymphatic swellings, with suppuration, inflammation, swelling of bones, caries, suppur-

ating ulcers in membranous parts, ulcers of all kinds."—LIPPE.

"Foot-sweat with rawness between the toes, or a bad odor; also complaints after checking it."—H.

Debilitating night sweats.

"Profuse night sweats, 6000th."—HOLCOMBE.

"Scrofulous cutaneous eruptions, if they occupy more the hairy parts and at the tip of the nose."—NOACK.

"Suppurative processes, massive and repeated doses are indicated, if we have to do with (scrofulous) glandular swellings without suppurations. But where there is actually suppuration, or even a tendency thereto, only high dilutions (30th) help."—NOACK.

"In chronic cases we are in the habit of giving Silicea once a day, (and even less often); in subacute cases, morning and evening, and in acute cases from two to three hours."—GOULLON.

#### STANNUM.

##### *Tin.*

Through the cerebro-spinal nervous system, it acts upon the digestive, sexual and respiratory organs.

The cerebro-spinal system is profoundly prostrated by Stannum.

*Grand Characteristics.*

In diseases that Stannum is especially to be thought of, there is profound prostration of the whole nervous system; patient must drop down, but can get up very well.

"Goes up stairs well, but becomes very faint on coming down."—G.

"Reading aloud or taking produces great exhaustion."—G.

Great weakness of the legs; they are not able to support the body.

The great prostration of the cerebro-spinal nervous system is remarkable, compared to the slight disturbance of the vegetative sphere.

"The pains commence lightly, increase gradually to a very high degree, and decrease again as slowly."—HAHNEMANN.

*Head.*—"Her distress of mind ceases as soon as the menses begin to flow."—G.

"Neuralgia of the head, begins lightly and increases gradually to its highest point, and then gradually declines."—HAHNEMANN.

*Digestive Organs.*—Insatiable hunger.

Vomiting of blood.

"Pressure on the abdomen relieves the pain



when the child is crying with colic ; relief is at once obtained by carrying it with its abdomen resting upon the point of the nurse's shoulder."—G.

Symptoms not relieved by stool.

Children are frequently afflicted by worms.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—Excited sexual desire.

"Scratching the arm produces an intolerable sensation of pleasure in the genital organs, which extends to the uterus and produces a real emission."—TESTE.

Soon as menstruation begins, her distress of mind ceases.

"During menstruation has had pain in the malar bone."—G.

"Leucorrhœa with marked loss of strength, the weakness seeming to proceed from the chest."—G.

"Labor-pains produce great exhaustion, from weakness in the chest ; is all out of breath ; cannot answer questions, feels so weak."—G.

*Chest.*—"If she has a cough, with expectoration, the expectoration causes a weakness in the chest."—G.

"Profuse, greenish expectoration."—DOUGLAS.

"Expectoration of a sweetish taste."—G.

Chronic bronchitis, with profuse, greenish expectoration, and great debility, the legs are not able to support the body.

**STAPHYSAGRIA.**

*Stavesacre.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it especially acts upon the gastro-intestinal canal; genito-urinary organs, and skin.

*Grand Characteristics.*

"The teeth are black, or show dark streaks running through them."—G.

"Teeth turn black, and cannot be kept clean."—G.

Gums spongy, and bleed easily.

"The sound teeth, as well as those decayed, are very painful to the touch of food or drink."—G.

"Mercurial affections of the teeth and gums; caries in the former, suppuration in the latter."—H.

Much pain in the teeth at the menstrual molimina."—G.

"The more trouble she has with her teeth and gums, the more constipated she becomes."—G.

"Extreme hunger, even when the stomach is full of food."—G.

"A feeling of weakness in the abdomen as if it would drop."—G.

“Diarrhoea, worse after drinking cold water.”—G.

“Pot-bellied children, with much colic and worms.”—RAUE.

Spermatorrhoea, in which the prostatic portion of the urethral mucous membrane is the seat of chronic inflammatory irritation, which sometimes extends into the ejaculatory canals, and seminal ducts.”—HUGHES.

*Head.*—“Sensation of a round ball in the forehead, sitting firm there, even when shaking the head.”—H.

“Bad effects and chagrin.”—G.

“She is very sensitive to the least impression; the least word that seems wrong, hurts her very much.”—G.

“The least motion makes the heart beat.”—H.

#### STILLINGIA SYLVATICA.

##### *Queen's Root.*

Through the great vegetative system, acts especially upon the lymphatic glandular system and skin.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Chronic, scrofulous skin diseases, especially if complicated with venereal rheumatism.

Chronic rheumatism.

"Distressing, aching pains in the long bones, with nodes, in secondary syphilis."—H. N. M.

**STICTA PULMONARIA.***Lungwort.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it especially affects the mucous membrane of the air passages, and fibrous tissues.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Its great sphere of usefulness is in catarrhal affections of the air-passages, and rheumatism.

"Excessive dryness of the nasal mucous membrane."—BOYCE.

"The secretions are so quickly dried that they are discharged after great effort, in the form of hard scabs."—BOYCE.

"The soft palate felt like dried leather."—BOYCE.

"Deglutition painful from the same cause."—BOYCE.

"Cough at first dry and hacking, from tickling in the larynx, which finally extends to the lungs."—D. S. JONES.

"The characteristic of Sticta in catarrhal affections (nasal), is a constant necessity of blowing the nose, but no discharge results; analogous to the well-known symptom of Nux v., futile calls to stool."—F.

"It is often useful in cases of insomnia, from various causes."—F.

"In sleeplessness of children, after surgical operations, (setting fractured leg, e. g.), I have found it to act like a charm."—F.

### STRAMONIUM.

#### *Thorn Apple.*

This is a special irritant to the cerebro-spinal system.

Affecting more especially the *brain*, sexual organs and skin.

The power it possesses of deranging the sensorium and cerebral nerves, is remarkable; it causes more furious delirium than Belladonna, but not so much congestion of blood to the head, but more congestion than that of Hyoscyamus. The irritating or neurotic powers of Stramonium seem almost wholly spent on the sensorium. "Functional derangements of the abdominal organs seem to result from a sympathetic irritation, rather than from direct influence of the poison."

Upon the skin it causes, "a fiery redness of the whole body, and a petechial rash on the chest and back, and likewise upon the lower extremities." This eruption is caused by irritation of the spinal nerves.

Upon the sexual organs it causes excessive excitement, even to nymphomania.



*Grand Characteristics.*

"Disposed to talk continually."—G.

"Desires light, and company ; worse in the dark or in solitude."—G.

"Imagines all sorts of things ; that she is double, lying crossways."—G.

"Child is delirious ; does not know where it is ; calls for papa and mamma, although they may be present trying to console it."—G.

Furious delirium.

"Awakens with a shrinking look, as if afraid of the first object seen."—G.

"Young men or women who pray, sing, or talk so devoutly and constantly, as to excite the sympathy of all in the house."—G.

"Wild thoughts when she is awake ; frightful sensations, without perspiration."—G.

"Loquacious delirium, with desire to escape out of bed."—G.

"Pangs of conscience ; thinks he is not honest ; does not know his friends ; raves about his business."—G.

"Mock laughter when looking at the picture of his father ; face red ; eyes wild, alternating with melancholy."—G.

Muttering delirium, with an extreme degree of nervous erethism, trembling convulsions and restlessness.

"Sight of brilliant objects, and contact, renew the spasms."—G.

"Vertigo when walking in the dark, day or night; he staggers and falls down every time he attempts to walk. The same when walking in a darkened room in the day time."—G.

*Eyes.*—Dilatation of the pupils with staring eyes.

Swelling and redness of the eyes.

Great confusion of sight.

The face is bloated with blood.

*Digestive Organs.*—"All kinds of food taste like straw; in fact she has no taste."—G.

"Tongue yellowish-brown, and dry on the centre, or swelled and dry."—NEIDHARD.

"Lips sore and cracked, with sordes on the teeth."—NEIDHARD.

"No desire for water, although the mouth is dry."—N.

"Nausea, with flow of very saltish-tasting saliva."—G.

"Troublesome thirst, even with much saliva."—G.

Saliva tastes salty.

"Diarrhoea of a cadaverous odor."—G.

*Urinary Organs.*—"The urine dribbles away very slowly and feebly."—G.

*Generative Organs.*—"Excessive loquacity during the menstrual period; face bloated with blood; with tears and prayers and earnest supplications."—G.

Pains are unbearable; drive the patient to despair.

Puerperal fever, and nymphomania.

"Extreme degree of nervous erethism; convulsions, trembling, restlessness."—P. P. WELLS.

*Skin.*—Scarlet rash, with furious delirium.

"Abscesses with violent pain, driving one mad."—RAVE.

"Caries of the left hip."—M.

In Morbus coxarius, Dr. Jeanes has given it with extraordinary success, so much so, he has recommended it as a specific.

#### SPONGIA.

*Spongia Marina Tosta.*

Through the great vegetative system, it especially affects the larynx, trachea, thyroid gland, ovaries and testicles.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

"Cough dry and sibilant, sounding like a saw driven through a pine board, each cough corresponding to a thrust of the saw."—G.

"Chronic hoarseness and cough; the voice

frequently giving out when talking or singing."—G.

"Great dryness of the larynx, with hoarse, hollow, wheezing cough."—G.

Goitre in persons who live in villages; probably no remedy is of more value in goitre, unless it is Iodine.

*Head.*—"Awakens often in a fright, and feels as if she was suffocating."—H.

"Is inconsolable and wishes to die at once."—H.

"Keeps the head high up in bed."—H.

"Thinking of it renews the one-sided heat of face."—H.

"Every day several attacks of heat, with anxiousness, pain in the region of the heart and weeping."—H.

Attacks of severe oppression and pain in the region of the heart; all the symptoms aggravated by lying with the head low; inability to lie down at night.'—J. B. BELL.

*Generative Organs of Men.*—"Smooth swelling, inflammation and induration of the testicles."—HEMPEL.

*Women.*—"Menses too early and too profuse; preceded by colic, soreness in the sacrum, and craving in the stomach.—G.

“Violent drawing in the upper and lower extremities during the menses.”—G.

Induration, and enlargement of the ovaries.

### SPIGELIA.

#### *Pink Root.*

This remedy has a special affinity for the cerebro-spinal system, affecting more especially the sentient nervous system, of the head, chest and abdomen. The narcotic effects are, vertigo, dimness of vision, dilated pupils, spasmodic movements of the eyelids and facial muscles, and sometimes, general convulsions; has a special action on the sclerotic coat of the eye; the fifth pair of nerves, and the heart.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

“Dyspnoea; can lie only on the right side, with trunk raised; the least motion produces great suffocation, with anxiety, and palpitation of the heart.”—G.

Palpitation of the heart so violent that the walls of the chest are raised.

“Waving palpitation; not synchronous with the pulse.”—RAUE.

“Purring feeling over the heart.”—RAUE.

“Trembling carotids.”—RAUE.

Rheumatic pericarditis, with violent palpitation of the heart, and anxiety.



*Head.*—Hyperæsthesia of the filaments of the fifth pair of nerves, is one of the most prominent symptoms that we have for the use of Spigelia.

“Hemicrania; the pain is increased by motion, noise, and especially by stooping; one or both eyes are generally involved in the disorder.”—RAUE.

Rheumatic sclerotitis; pains are sharp and tearing; with pressure in the eyeballs.

Neuralgia, where the pain centres on the eye, or above or below, from cold in damp rainy weather, this remedy is our first to be thought of.

“Should be carefully studied in cases of chronic rheumatic affections of the eye.”—F.

Nausea every morning before breakfast.

Adapted to rheumatic, “anæmic and debilitated subjects;” and to scrofulous children afflicted with ascarides and lumbrici.

Its great sphere of usefulness is in neuralgia of the fifth pair of nerves, and rheumatic affections of the heart.

#### SULPHUR.

##### *Flowers of Sulphur.*

The king of remedies, around which centres the whole Materia Medica, acts especially upon the vegetative, or ganglionic nervous system, and

through it upon the venous capillary vessels throughout the body: upon the lymphatic glandular system; mucous membranes; *Skin*; portal system, and genito-urinary organs.

Prof. Hempel says: "That it is the venous capillary system which receives the primary shock of this mighty agent, together with that portion of the ganglionic system of nerves which is immediately connected, or interwoven, with the capillary tissue. If you remember that under the depressing action of Sulphur, the nervous capillaries become congested, the stagnant blood resisting the arterial current, which seeks to drive it outward, you cannot have any difficulty in understanding the various drawing, tearing cramping, boring, laming, stitching, and other pains, which Sulphur is capable of exciting."

When it is remembered that venous capillaries are to be found in every organ and tissue in the body, and that Sulphur produces through the ganglionic system, which forms plexuses or retinæ around the capillary vessels, paralysis of their walls, we can readily understand the consequences of paralysis and stagnation in the venous capillaries, such as "chronic congestion, exudation, and suppuration of internal organs, and the various eruptions, vesicles, pustules, boils, ulcers, &c., with which Sulphur is in so eminent a degree in curative adaptation." This explains why Sulphur has such a vast and wide range of usefulness.

*Upon the mucous membranes*, especially those of the eyes, bronchi, urethra, and rectum, it produces

burning, acid, mucous discharges, with much itching.

*Upon the skin*, it causes an eruption so much resembling the itch, that one of the provers feared it might be this disease. It also causes vesicles, pimples, blotches, boils, various forms of herpes, erythema, tinea capitis, ulceration of the nails, intertrigo, and various other forms of ulceration.

*Upon the portal system*, it has a great influence, producing venous engorgement, with a long train of symptoms, especially in the lower bowels, as shown by the great congestion of the hæmorrhoidal veins, and it is a well known fact that *no remedy* is more useful in piles.

*Upon the sexual organs*, especially of women, it has a powerful influence, producing swelling of the external parts, acrid leucorrhœa, and the menses become profuse, the blood is black, clotted and gluey.

*Upon the cerebro-spinal system*, we find it produces, and cures many prominent symptoms; this is done through its action on the ganglionic nervous system, and through this, on the venous and lymphatic systems.

Sulphur is the first remedy, as a rule, to be thought of in treating all chronic diseases; but it is very frequently indicated in acute, where well chosen remedies do not have the desired effect. A close examination of the patient will show that there is a morbid state of the great vegetative nervous system, and a few doses of Sulphur, or

some other remedy that acts especially upon the ganglionic nervous system, will produce such a change in the system that the indicated remedy will take action again and soon cure the case. The fixed fact that Sulphur has such a powerful action upon the *lymphatic glandular system*, and all the secreting surfaces, shows us at once why it is so useful in all chronic diseases.

One word as to Hahnemann's psora-hypothesis to explain the curative action of Sulphur. *All chronic diseases originate*, and are especially *located* in the *ganglionic* nervous system, and this being the grand centre for the action of Sulphur, explains why Sulphur is so useful in chronic diseases, and instead of calling Sulphur an *anti-psoric*, it should be called a *ganglionic*, for this expresses its exact centre of action; whereas, *anti-psoric*, expresses nothing.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

Burning hot distress on the top of the head; this constant heat on the top of the head is one of the most prominent symptoms we have for Sulphur.

Chronic vertigo.

"Rush of blood to the head, with roaring in the ears, and burning creeping in the face."

—HEMPFEL.

Throbbing headache at night.

Small vesicles on the top of the head

filled with limpid fluid; itch a great deal, and form dry, yellow, or brown crusts.

*Tinea capitis*; dry form.

*Sensorium*.—Despondent; out of humor; weeps much. Talks much in sleep; awakens with a start.

“Irresistible drowsiness in the day time, and wakefulness the whole night.”—H.

“Short naps of sleep all night, or a dead, heavy sleep, which produces exhaustion.”—G.

“Has happy dreams; wakens singing; is very happy.”—G.

*Ears*.—“Deafness, with roaring, itching, and dampness in the ear.”—HEMPEL.

*Eyes*.—“Dimness of vision; gas or lamp lights appear to be surrounded with a halo.”—HEMPEL.

“Scrofulous ophthalmia, with chronic inflammation and hypertrophy of the lids, with itching and smarting, and purulent exudations.”—MARCY and HUNT.

*Face*.—Vivid redness on the face.

Liver spots on the face.

“Chronic swelling and inflammation of the nose, face and lips.” HUGHES.

“Comedones; black pores of the skin, particularly in the face.”

*Mouth and Tongue*.—“Child is voracious;



wishes to put into his mouth everything it sees."—G.

Sour, clammy taste.

Tongue coated whitish or yellow.

"Dryness of the throat, and a constant desire to swallow saliva in order to moisten the affected parts."—KAFKA.

"Diphtheria, large yellowish deposit all around the posterior wall of the pharynx."—G.

Insufflation of the flowers of Sulphur, according to Dr. Sultz, is the specific for malignant diphtheria.

*Organs of Digestion.*—Abdominal plethora.

"Chronic constipation; the stools are hard, dark and dry, and are expelled with great straining, even to such an extent that blood is discharged; with itching and burning of the anus, and frequently accompanied with piles. In such a case give Sulphur for one or two weeks, when another remedy must be chosen; if continued it will spoil the case."—HUGHES. (Better wait for the Sulphur to do all it can.)

"Piles, either blind or flowing; with discharges of dark, venous blood, and violent bearing-down pains in the small of the back, towards the anus."—RAVE.

"Suppression of Piles, with hæmorrhoidal

colic, congestions, rigidity of the small of the back, as if it had been bruised."

Chronic hæmorrhage from the bowels.

Alternate diarrhoea and constipation, from enlargement of the mesenteric glands.

"Diarrhoea in the morning driving the patient out of bed; has hardly time to keep from soiling himself."—G. This is one of the greatest keys for Sulphur.

"Tenesmus for an hour after stool."—G.

"Pulsation in the anus, after stool, which continues all day."—RAUE.

Sour diarrhoea, with excoriations.

"Fetid, watery diarrhoea of scrofulous children."—RAUE.

Chronic diarrhoea of mucous and fecal matter."—RAUE.

Itching, soreness, and discharge of acrid fluid from the anus."—G.

Cutting pains before and after stool in the anus.

"Chronic diarrhoea in phthisical patients, give one dose very high."—F.

"Stool so acrid that the child becomes excoriated."—G.

"Soreness, excoriations, exudations, and itching of the anus."—RAUE. (Excoria-

tion of the anus is, as a rule, a certain symptom for Sulphur.)

Lancinating pains all night in the anus, in piles.

"Chronic vomiting is arrested by Sulphur, more surely if given high, than by any other drug."—BAEHR.

"She feels very weak and faint from eleven to twelve a.m., cannot wait for dinner."—G.

"The first effort to stool is often very painful, compelling the patient to desist."—G.

Constipation, from abdominal plethora; stools hard, knotty and insufficient, especially if accompanied with hæmorrhoids; frequent hot flushes, and burning of the top of the head, and soles of the feet.

*Urinary Organs.*—Incontinence of urine; urinates very often, with feeling of obstruction in the sphincters, and great pressure on the bladder.

Cloudy urine with penetrating odor.

Weak and slow stream of urine.

Chronic gonorrhœa, with shooting, burning pains, or without pain, with discharge of white mucus.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—Menses

thick, black, and so acrid as to make the vulva and thighs sore."—G.

Has a cough in the evening before menstruation.

"Pain in the abdomen during the menses, as if the intestines were strung up in knots by threads; has to take a sitting posture for relief."—G.

"Menses too early, too profuse, and last too long."—G.

Chronic hæmorrhages; she seems to get almost well, when it occurs again and again, for weeks, with weak faint spells."—G.

"Acrid leucorrhœa, making the vulva sore."—G.

"Burning in the vagina, so violently she can hardly keep still."—G.

"Voluptuous itching; scratching relieves, after it burning; sometimes little vesicles."—H.

"Offensive, corrosive, ichorous leucorrhœa; it burns like salt, making the vulva sore."—G.

"After nursing, the nipple chaps and bleeds, with much smarting and burning."—G.

"Profuse suppuration of the mammæ, with chilliness in the fore part of the day, and heat in the after part."—G.

At the climacteric, weak, faint spells, frequently through the day; top of the head hot; goneness at the pit of the stomach, and burning in the soles of the feet.

*Air Passages.*—Catarrhal symptoms become worse and worse.

"She feels suffocated; wants the doors and windows open."—G.

"Much rattling of mucus in the lungs; cough worse in the morning."—G.

"Suppressed, choking cough."—G.

"Does not walk erect; stoops or bends over forwards in walking or sitting."—H.

Feeling as of a lump of ice in the right chest.

"With single doses of Sulphur 55 M., I have cured numerous cases of incipient phthisis, indicated by the usual symptoms."—F.

Acute, plastic form of pleurisy, it will disperse rapidly; use the tincture.

Weakness in the chest in the evening.

"Morning sweat setting in after walking."—H.

"Chills and fever; no reaction; stupid; constantly sinking."—G. H. W.

"Hot flushes, with spells of faintness, or passing off with a little moisture, and fainting with debility."—G.



*Skin.*—"After violent scratching, aching numbness of the skin; swelling of the skin, even ulceration."—B.

In itch, Sulphur is the specific. The eruption is vesicular or pustular; much worse at night; warmth of bed greatly aggravates the itching.

In boils, nettle-rash, and nearly all kinds of skin diseases, this is the first remedy to be thought of.

Scrofulous people, that are frequently troubled with boils, and every little scratch has a tendency to fester.

"Varicose ulcers, which bleed easily, secrete a fetid pus, and burn and itch much."—G.

"Rhagades after washing,"—LIPPE.

"Hang-nails."—LIPPE.

"Child dislikes to be washed and bathed."—H.

*Extremities.*—Heat in the soles of the feet, or cold feet, with burning soles; wishes to find a cool place for them, or puts them out of bed.

"Unsteady gait; tremor of the hands."—H.

"Standing is the most disagreeable position."—H.

“Cramps in the calves and soles; particularly at night.”—H.

“On going to sleep, one leg is suddenly drawn up and shot out again, particularly when rousing him.”—RAUE.

*Fever.*—“Dry, husky, scaly skin; no sweat from beginning; pulse frequent; skin, especially of the feet, very hot; no change from day to day in cases of continued fever. In all such cases sulphur 3 M., in water every two hours, until sweat, which occurs always in about twelve hours, and is followed by convalescence.”—D. R. GARDINER.

An excellent remedy in chronic cases of ague; take all the constitutional symptoms.

“Chills and fever; no reaction; stupid; constantly sinking.”

“In chronic rheumatism, Sulphur is of great value. Comes out of her spasms happy; at the end of each spasm, voids large quantities of colorless urine.—G.

“During the action of Sulphur, all excretory organs are brought to increased activity, discharging carbon and nitrogen from the body.”—H. N. M.

Adapted to lymphatic temperaments, venous constitutions, disposed to hæmorrhoids, with constipation, or morning diarrhoea; to scrofulous diseases which seem to get almost

well when they return again and again, and especially to diseases caused by suppressed itch. In most chronic diseases a few doses of Sulphur at first will be found of great benefit.

### TABACUM

*Tobacco.*

Acts especially on the cerebro-spinal centres. More particularly affecting the medulla oblongata and pneumogastric nerve. The motor nerves that preside over the muscular system are perfectly and completely paralyzed; in fact, Nicotine, the active principle of Tobacco, produces the most profound and complete relaxation of the muscular system of any poison we possess, except, perhaps, Veratrum viride.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

Adapted to diseases of the nervous system, where there is prominent irritation of the functions of the vagi. Sick headache, that comes on early in the morning, and by noon is intolerable, with deathly nausea, and violent vomiting, greatly aggravated by noise and light. Dreadful faint feeling at the stomach.

"During pregnancy an insupportable pruritus over the whole body, with pyrosis and other gastric symptoms."—D. Gross.

"Continual paroxysms of sneezing for weeks."—L. GROSS.

State of collapse as in cholera.

Icy coldness; cold sweat and intermittent pulse.

"Icy coldness of the legs from the knees down."—C. C. SMITH.

Strangulated hernia; ileus; complete marasmus; paralysis and sudden hyperæmia of the brain, with violent nausea, vomiting and great prostration.

"Violent pain in the small of the back during soft stool, with tenesmus and burning."—JAHR.

#### TANACETUM VULGARE.

##### *Tansy.*

Through the cerebro-spinal nervous system acts especially upon the generative organs of women; slightly affects the kidneys.

*On the uterus*, it causes profuse menstruation, uterine hæmorrhage, with labor pains and abortion.

*On the motor nervous system*, it causes cramps and clonic spasms, and many hysterical symptoms.

*On the kidneys*, it causes congestion.

Affects the digestive apparatus similar to helminthiasis. Dr. Lippe thinks it is "especially suitable in St. Vitus' dance."

**TARANTULA.***A Venomous Tropical Spider.*

Acts on the cerebro-spinal system, affecting more especially the pneumogastric nerve.

*Grand Characteristics.*

"Especially indicated in chorea-form affections, where the right arm and left leg are principally affected; or the whole body."

Neuralgia of the uterus, with many nervous symptoms, accompanied with sadness and despair.

Nervous diseases, where the functions of the pneumogastric nerve are more or less disturbed.

**TEREBINTHINA.***Turpentine.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, acts especially upon the mucous membrane of the kidneys, and intestinal canal.

The sentient nerves, and blood are also acted upon by this remedy.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Congestion and inflammation of the urinary organs, with scanty, high colored urine.

Burning drawing pains in the kidneys.

Blood is thoroughly mixed up with the urine, like coffee-ground sediment.

"Pressure in the bladder, extending up



into the kidneys when sitting, disappearing when walking."—HALE.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Tongue smooth and glossy, as if deprived of its papillæ, in typhoid fevers."—WOOD.

Also the tongue is red and glossy, in stomatitis and entero-colitis.

Stomatitis materna, extending from the mouth to the anus; tongue very sore, red and glossy, burning like fire; immense tympanitis; stools copious; watery, greenish, very fetid; has from ten to twenty from 12 a.m. to 12 p.m.; fainting after each stool; pulse 125, weak and wiry, with no pain.

Entero-colitis, with frequent and exhaustive stools, greatly aggravated from 12 a.m. to 12 p.m. Accompanied with a red glossy tongue; great tympanitis; no pain. Entero-colitis, with hæmorrhages and ulceration of the bowels, especially epithelial degeneration."—HALE.

"Stools of mucus and water, more in the morning."—HALE.

I have found that the stools are more in afternoon and evenings, where Turpentine has acted most beautifully.

Griping, pinching colic, with muco-purulent stools.

"Burning in the right hypochondrium."  
—LIPPE.

This is a most excellent remedy in chronic diarrhoea. And for hæmorrhages from the bowels in typhoid fever we have no better remedy.

Worms, with foul breath; choking sensation in the throat; dry, hacking cough; vertigo, &c.

"Great languor and loss of strength."—  
HOLCOMBE.

In Diarrhoea, prostration is a very prominent symptom.

*Air passages.*—"Dryness of the mucous membranes of the air-passages."—LIPPE.

"Burning in the chest along the sternum."  
—LIPPE.

*Head.*—Neuralgia, and nervous headaches.

"Mind clear, then unconscious, followed by inability to concentrate his mind."—F. W. ROGERS.

"Exhilaration; steep hills were mounted without effort."—ROGERS.

This remedy has not been used so much as it should be; in chronic diarrhoea; stomatitis; hæmorrhage from the bowels, and in typhoid fever, it is of great value. Also in many cases of neuralgia.

TEUCRIUM—THERIDION CURASSAVICUM. 499

TEUCRIUM (*Marum Verum*).

*Cat-thyme.*

This is a great remedy for ascarides, where there is great itching of the anus. Also for *polypus narium*, as a snuff; with creeping, biting sensation in the vicinity of the polypus. Ingrowing toe-nails.

THERIDION CURASSAVICUM.

*Small Orange Spider of the West Indies.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it especially affects the pneumogastric nerve.

*Grand Characteristics.*

Most complaints are accompanied with vertigo.

"Time seems to pass very rapidly."—LIPPE.

"Great aversion to work."—G.

"Great inclination to be startled."—H.

"Anxiety about the heart."—H.

"Every penetrating sound and reverberation penetrates through her whole body, particularly through the teeth, and increases the vertigo, which then causes nausea."—H.

"Headache behind the eyes."—H.

"Vertigo and nausea increased to vomiting."—H.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Nausea increased to vomiting during vertigo."—H.

"Nausea and vomiting when closing the eyes."—H.

"Nausea and fainting; after it very pale, and sick at the stomach, as soon as she closed her eyes; with vanishing of her thoughts."—H.

From these gastric symptoms we must infer that its principal action is spent on the base of the brain.

*Chest.*—"Violent stitches high up in the chest, beneath the left shoulder; are perceived even in the throat."—H.

"Pains in all the bones, as if every part would fall asunder; feels as if broken from head to foot."

"Adapted to scrofulosis, where the best chosen medicines do nothing. In phthisis florida, Theridion is indispensable, and effects an entire cure if given in the beginning of the disease. In cases of rachitis, caries, necrosis, I chiefly depend on Theridion, which although it does not seem to affect the external scrofulous symptoms, apparently goes to the root of the evil, and effectually destroys the cause of the disease."—BARUCH.

## THLASPI BURSA PASTORIS.

*Shepherd's Purse.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system acts especially upon the vascular system of the generative organs of women, causing congestion and hæmorrhage. Its characteristics are unknown, but from what I can learn from the United States Medical and Surgical Journal, it is especially adapted to menorrhagia, too frequent menstruation, degenerating into a real hæmorrhage lasting many days; blood clotted, with uterine colic.

Premature menstruation: "first day she hardly had a show, but on the second day there was a real hæmorrhage, with severe colics, vomiting and expulsion of clots; the flow continued very long, eight, ten, and even fifteen days, and then left the patient in a state of exhaustion, from which she had not time to recover, before another period; one period very profuse, the next less so.

"Profuse hæmorrhage from all parts of the body."—LIPPE.

Mr. Jousset says, "I have met with special success in hæmorrhages, with violent uterine colic, with cramps consequent on abortion, at the critical age, and even where there was cancer of the neck."

Hæmorrhage from cancer of the uterine neck, without pain. It has given good satisfaction, in tincture, and up to the 12th dilution.



## THUJA OCCIDENTALIS.

*Arbor Vitæ.*

Through the vegetative nervous system, it especially affects the genito-urinary organs, the rectum, the anus, and skin.

Dr. Wolf says: 1. "It produces irritation of the mucous membrane of the genital organs, extending itself over all organs.

2. Changing of the naturally mild secretion into one of an acrid, corroding, infectious quality.

3. Over-irritation of the nerves, with tendency to centripetal paralysis.

4. Disturbance of the digestion and sanguification; tendency to destruction; dissolution of the fluids, and of the whole organism."

It produces inflammation of the prepuce and glans, warts, tubercles, ulcers; in the female, leucorrhœa; retarded menstruation; fig-warts, condylomata, &c., and is a great representative of the *sycotic poison* (a combination of psora and syphilis). This sycotic poison renders all diseases more obstinate and pernicious, and arouses into action any and every disease man is predisposed to.

*Grand Characteristics.*

The great antidote to disease of a sycotic origin, which generally shows itself in the shape of warts, condylomata, cauliflower excrescences, on or about the genital organs

and hairy parts of the body, especially if they are also syphilitic.

"The vagina is filled with warty excrescences, with great burning and smarting pains."—G.

"She is so sensitive in the vagina that she cannot possibly bear an embrace."—G.

"Profuse mucous leucorrhœa, with thin long warts, or fig-warts on the face or genitals."—G.

"Sycotic ulceration of the womb."—G.

"Retarded menstruation."—HUGHES.

"Fig-warts and condylomata all over the genital organs of both sexes."—G.

"Ulcers on the internal surface of the vulva, with cramp-like pains in the vulva and perinæum, when rising from a seat, extending up into the abdomen."—G.

† Red, smooth excrescences on the glans penis.

Chronic gonorrhœa, with sycosis; burning during and between urination.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Violent contraction in the anus and rectum, followed by tearing pains as if in the bowels."—G.

"During an attempt at stool, the pain in the rectum and anus is so great that she has to desist, she cannot pass the stool; the suffering and pain in the anus are greatly increased during motion."—G.

"Severe burning pain in left ovary, aggravated by walking, riding, and at every menstrual period."—R. LUDLAM.

"A terrible distressing pain occurs in the left iliac region, when walking or riding; she must lie down to get relief; the same pain occurs during her menstrual periods, and extends into the left groin."—G.

"Feeling in the rectum as if boiling lead was passing through it."—RAUE.

"Violent burning and pricking pains in the anus."—G.

"Diarrhoea daily after breakfast."—LIPPE.

"Sycotic decay of the teeth; commencing close at the gums; pains worse at night."—E. W. BERRIDGE.

*Urinary Organs.*—"Copious and frequent urination, with burning in the urethra."—HUGHES.

"Chronic incontinence of urine, from paralysis of the sphincter vesicæ."—POLLE.

*Head.*—"Patient often feels as though she could not exist any longer."—G.

"Cannot sleep after 3 p.m., and at night."—G.

"Extremely scrupulous about the least thing."—G.

"Sensation as if the whole body were very thin and delicate, and could not resist

the least attack ; as if the continuity of the body would be dissolved."—G.

"Headache on the left side, as if a convex button were being pressed on the part."—G.

Induration of the eyelids.

Polypus of the nose and uterus.

Sycotic erosions of the fauces.

Dry teasing cough.

Sweat only on uncovered parts, while covered parts were dry and hot.

"Nævus maternus."—HUGHES.

For warts, and condylomata, apply the tincture externally, and give a high dilution internally.

Teste says, "It is particularly suited to persons of a lymphatic temperament, people with dark complexion, black hair, dry fibre, and not very fat."

#### TRILLIUM PENDULUM.

##### *Beth Root.*

Through the spinal motor nerves, it acts on the capillary blood vessels, producing relaxation of the muscular fibre, and mucous coats of the generative organs of women ; kidneys and digestive apparatus, producing passive hæmorrhages, &c.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Its great field of usefulness lies among

the hæmorrhages, especially from the uterus and kidneys.

"Excessive flooding with fainting; face pale and anxious; extremities cold; no pain."—E. G. WHEELER.

In passive internal hæmorrhages, with occasional clots, and much fetor, it has proved in my hands extremely reliable.

"Profuse interior hæmorrhage, at the climacteric period, with prostration, vertigo, dimness of sight, palpitation of the heart, and painful sense of sinking at the pit of the stomach."—E. M. HALE.

"Menses every fourteen days, lasting seven and eight days; in the intervening time, profuse leucorrhœa, of a yellowish color and creamy consistence; the blood is at first bright red, but owing to anæmia, grows pale."—RAUE.

"Terrible bloody leucorrhœa, with great anæmia."—FICKLER.

Profuse, exhausting leucorrhœa, with atony, prolapsus, and chronic engorgement of the cervix."—COE.

Profuse, yellowish leucorrhœa.

Profuse lochial discharges."—COE.

"Passive hæmorrhages, from nearly all mucous membranes, especially the kidneys and nose."—HALE.



“Chronic diarrhœa, of bloody mucus.”—  
COE.

Use the tincture, to the 6th dilution.

#### URANIUM.

##### *Nitrate of Uranium.*

Through the ganglionic nervous system acts especially upon the kidneys, producing sugar in the urine. Also affects the generative organs.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Especially useful in diabetes, and incontinence of urine.

Excessive urination; enuresis.

Completely impotent.

Excessive lacteal secretion.

Great despondency.

#### URTICA URENS.

##### *Stinging Nettle.*

Through the spinal nervous system, acts especially on the skin, producing inflammation of an urticarious and œdematous nature. Also affects the mucous membrane of the bowels, and genito-urinary organs, mammary glands and brain.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Urticaria, “When the eruption looks pale like the stings of nettles, and requires to be rubbed all the time.”—G.

"The upper part of the body enormously swollen, pale and dropsical, and covered with confluent, small, transparent vesicles, filled with serum and sudamina."—KING.

"As soon as she lay down again, eruption and itching disappeared entirely, and reappeared immediately after rising again. Urtica will only cure when this symptom is prominent."—CHAPUSAT.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Sensation of soreness in the bowels while lying down, and on pressure, a sound as if the bowels were filled with water."—SHAW.

"Stools of mucus and blood."—LIPPE.

Hæmorrhage from the bowels, or lungs.

"Insufficiency, or entire want of secretion of milk after parturition."—LIPPE.

"Breasts swell, and fill with a serous fluid, and afterwards milk."—FIARD.

Hæmorrhage from the uterus.

#### USTILAGO MADIS.

##### *Smut-Corn.*

Through the ganglionic nervous system, acts upon the generative organs; lymphatic glandular system, and skin.

On the generative organs of women, it has a most powerful effect, but its true action has yet to be defined. It probably acts upon the lymphatic system and venous capillaries of the womb. I

think the difference between the action of *Ustilago* and *Secale* on the Uterus and tissues generally, is this: *Secale* acts on the striated or striped muscular fibres, which minister as a general rule to the animal functions; while *Ustilago* acts more on the smooth, or unstriped muscular fibres, and lymphatic glandular system, which preside over organic life. It also especially affects the lymphatic system of the ovaries. It causes in the uterus constant aching distress, referred by the patient to the mouth of the womb.

"In a cow-house, where cows were fed on Indian Corn, infected with this parasite (*Ustilago*) eleven of their number aborted in eight days; after their food was changed, none of the animals aborted." *Anl. (Med. Vetr. Belge and Rep. de Ph.)*

"Six drachms to two bitch dogs with young, soon caused them to abort."

"Fowls fed on this fungus lay eggs without shells."—ROULIN.

On the genital organs of men, it produces sexual dreams every night, without emissions; great depression of the sexual system for weeks; the scrotum greatly relaxed; constant aching pains in the testicles for days, with a great deal of neuralgic pains in the right testicle; spells of violent pains in the testicles, accompanied with great faintness; cold sweat upon the scrotum, &c.

On the skin, it produces an eruption similar to rubeola; rubbing any part of the body a few mo-

ments, it would break out with this fine red eruption ; on the face it came in patches like ring-worm (*Herpes circinatus*) but not vesicular. The eruption is about the size of a pin's head, itches violently at night, and constantly remains wet and hard. The chest and joints are more affected than other parts of the body. The whole scalp becomes one filthy mass of inflammation ; two thirds of the hair comes out, and what was left in, was mostly matted together. A watery serum kept constantly oozing from the scalp, so great as to keep the hair constantly wet.

"Shedding of the hair, both of man and beast, and sometimes even of the teeth."—ROULIN.

"Mules fed on it lose their hoofs."—ROULIN.

Upon the lymphatic granular system, *Ustilago* spends the most of its action. Next to this the venous capillaries.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

Acts better on tall, slim, fair complexions, and what might be called consumptive persons ; also affects favorably very lymphatic women with clear, white skin.

Menstruation too frequent, too profuse, and lasts too long. *Suppressio-mensium* from ovarian irritation, with much pain in the ovarian region, with flatulence and soreness of the bowels.

Menorrhagia at the climacteric period, with much pain on the top and side of the

head; burning distress in the right ovary; goneness in the epigastrium; the flooding lasts for weeks; blood dark-colored, with many clots; vertigo, &c.

Active and constant flooding, with frequent clots of bright red blood, and hard, bearing-down pains.

Abortion, with bearing-down pains, as if every thing would come from her.

Deficient labor-pains, where the os is soft, pliable and dilatable.

Dysmenorrhœa of a congestive character; much ovarian irritation; severe pain in the ovaries, uterus, and back, every few minutes.

Spasmodic pains in the left ovary, which is very sore and tender.

Ovaritis, constant pain in the ovary, with sharp pains pressing down the leg with great rapidity; ovary much swollen, and very tender.

Intermittent neuralgia of the left ovary, which is large as a hen's egg, and very tender to the touch.

Between the menses, constant misery under the left breast.

Vertigo at the climacteric, with too frequent and too profuse menstruation.

Scanty menstruation, from ovarian irritation.



Vicarious menstruation from the lungs and bowels.

Nervous headache, from menstrual irregularities.

Hypertrophy of the uterus.

Has acted favorably in fibroids, and cured induration of the os.

Induration of the testicles.

Neuralgia of the testicles, pain so acute that it produces great faintness.

Chronic urticaria, with intolerable itching at night.

Copper-colored spots on the skin.

Pustular ulceration of the skin.

Scald-head.

(For all that is known about the *Ustilago*, vide my Monograph, printed by Dr. E. A. Lodge, Detroit, Michigan; and Hahnemannian Monthly, 1869.)

#### VALERIANA.

##### *Valeriana Officinalis.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it especially acts upon the motor nerves.

##### *Grand Characteristics.*

Excessive nervous excitability, in hysterical temperaments.

Especially suited to hysterical females.

where the intellectual faculties predominate.

"Sensation as of something warm rising in the throat, arresting breathing."—G.

"Feels a sensation as if a thread was hanging down in the throat, with tickling deep in her throat."—G.

White lips, body icy cold; with faintness.

"Vertigo in hysterical females."—G.

Spasms of the stomach, in lymphatic, hysterical females, with me it has acted like a charm.

Hysterical spasms: fearfulness, and tremulousness, with palpitation of the heart.

Hysterical dyspnoea and chorea.

Neuralgia, the pain is unbearable.

Sciatica; "the pain is unbearable while standing, with a feeling as if the thigh would break off."—RAUE.

This is one of the best remedies we have for hysteria, in many of its forms.

#### VALERIANATE OF ZINC.

This remedy affects the cerebro-spinal system in a special and peculiar way, producing a state of the motor and sensitive nervous systems, similar to hysteria; and among the long list of remedies for hysteria, this is the most valuable.

*Grand Characteristics.*

In all diseases where the hysterical element predominates.

Excessive nervous excitability, during menstruation; with great fear and despondency.

Ovarian neuralgia, during menstruation.

Dr. Ludlam says: "It seems especially adapted to the relief of the different forms of neuralgia, which are engrafted upon the hysterical constitution. For it obviously has some specific curative relation to the ovaries themselves, and through them, to the whole nervous organization of woman. It will sometimes put an end to the paroxysms at once, but its best effect is in preventing a return of it. It may be given in the third decimal trituration, and repeated from two to four times daily. If the patient has ovarian neuralgia before menstruation, she may anticipate its return, and avert the suffering by taking a few doses of this remedy a day or two in advance of the period."

Hysterical spasms, that come on in the evening; patient wild, and imagines her head is glass, cannot move it for fear of its being broken; passes volumes of clear wa-

tery urine ; sensation of a lump rising in the throat. Great prostration, cannot regain her strength.

Very sensitive ; cries from the least cause.

This is my great stand-by for hysteria, have cured hundreds of cases with it, generally give it in the second decimal trituration. Higher triturations might do just as well, but I have been so well satisfied with the second, that the other attenuations have not been given.

#### VERATRUM ALBUM.

##### *White Hellebore.*

Through the cerebro-spinal system, it especially affects the pneumogastric nerve, and intestinal canal.

The powerful influence it has upon the pneumogastric nerves, to produce such violent nausea and vomiting, shows that the nervous centres at the base of the brain, and medulla oblongata are especially affected.

Upon the brain it produces a "sudden sinking of innervation, causing loss of power to control one's movements ; staggers about ; feels dizzy ; vision becomes obscure, and complete extinction of nervous power is going on at a fearful rate."—HEMPEL.

Dr. Hughes says : "The picture presented

acute Veratrum poisoning is decidedly choleraic. There is general coldness, with prostration going on to collapse; embarrassed circulation; copious watery vomiting and purging; and severe spasmodic colic. The more recent experiments of Schroff have further proved that these evacuations do not depend upon gastro-enteritis; as Veratrum causes no inflammation, but at most a transient hyperæmia of the parts it touches. If its action be more intensified, it causes a rapid degeneration of the gastric mucous membrane, but no gastro-enteritis."

Veratrum alb. strikes down the functions of that portion of the abdominal ganglionic system that presides over the vascular capillaries of the intestinal mucous membrane, causing serous diarrhœa, which is a genuine sweating of the mucous membrane of the bowels. This watery element is mainly derived from the innumerable follicles in the intestinal tract. The choleraic and Veratrum album poison both affect the system so nearly alike, that in cholera times no man is able to tell one from the other.

#### *Grand Characteristics.*

Cold sweat upon the forehead.

Anguish, fear of death.

"Despair about his position in society; feels very unlucky."—H.

Wanders about the house, is very taciturn.



"Headache causing delirium; demented; and cold sweat upon the forehead."—G.

"Sudden paroxysms of a sinking of cerebral innervation, characterized by sudden loss of power to control one's movements; feels dizzy; staggers about; vision becomes obscure; the pulse is depressed; and complete extinction of nervous power is going on at a fearful rate."—HEMPEL.

Puerperal mania and convulsions, with violent cerebral congestion; bluish and bloated face; protruded eyes; wild shrieks, and disposition to tear and bite.

Excessive mirthfulness; collapse of pulse; cold sweat in the forehead; expression of fright; anxiety; and stertorous breathing.

"Attacks of pain, with delirium, or driving to madness."—H.

"Disposed to talk about faults of others, or silence; but if irritated, scolding and calling names."—H.

"Sensation as if a lump of ice was on the top of the head."—RAUE.

Vertigo in drunkards, opium-eaters, or those who use tobacco, characterized by sudden faintings, collapse of pulse, loss of vision, cold sweat on forehead.

Nervous headache at each menstrual menses.

"Sick headache in which diuresis forms a crisis."—F.

Cold, collapsed face; pinched up, bluish nose; dry and cracked lips; lock-jaw; grating of the teeth.

"While in bed, face is red; after getting up it becomes pale."—H.

"Neck too weak to hold the head-up, particularly children with whooping-cough."—H.

"Leaden color of the face, with frequent nausea and vomiting, with great exhaustion."—G.

*Digestive Organs.*—Exhausting diarrhoea, with cold sweat, especially on the forehead.

"Very exhausting diarrhoea; especially weak after every stool; with cold sweat on the forehead."—G.

"Terrible colic; the suffering causes a cold sweat to stand upon the surface, especially on the forehead."—G.

"Thirst, with craving for the coldest drinks."—G.

Unquenchable desire for cold drinks.

Tongue cold.

Voice feeble.

"Frequent nausea and vomiting, with leaden color of the face, and cold perspiration especially on the forehead."—G.

Violent retching ; wants everything cold.

Least quantity of liquid excites vomiting.

Motion excites the nausea.

Terrible colic, with violent nausea and vomiting.

Vomiting with diarrhoea and great prostration.

Burning and oppression in the epigastrium.

Colicodynia, with sensation as though the bowels were tied up in knots.

"Irritation of the coeliac plexus, with fainting, great prostration, cold perspiration, nausea and vomiting.

Hippocratic countenance, loss of vision and cold extremities."—HEMPEL.

Copious watery diarrhoea, with violent nausea and vomiting.

"Watery diarrhoea, expelled in a forcible gush, with little or no griping."—RAUE.

Involuntary watery stools, without the patient's knowledge.

Burning in the bowels like hot coals.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"Dysmenorrhoea, with vomiting and purging, or exhausting diarrhoea with cold sweat."—H.

Nymphomania, from unsatisfied passion or mental causes.

*Air Passages.*—Cold breath with great

prostration, and cold perspiration on the forehead ; voice feeble.

Spasmodic cough, with blue face ; suffocation ; retching.

Asthma ; with great suffocation, anguish, and oppression about the heart.

*Fever.*—Fevers, with great coldness externally, and violent internal heat ; pulse thread-like ; great craving for cold drinks.

“ Cramps of the limbs, with cold sweat.”—G.

“ Difficulty of walking ; first the right and then the left hip joint feels paralytic (or in other patients, first left then right).”—H.

Diseases caused by ice cream, and cold drinks.

Adapted to young people and women of a sanguine or nervo-sanguine temperament ; also to the people who are habitually cold and deficient in vital reaction ; gay dispositions ; fitful mood, and who have not been exhausted by long excesses or starvation.

### VERATRUM VIRIDE.

#### *Green Hellebore.*

This remedy belongs to the cerebro-spinal group, and spends most of its action upon the pneumogastric nerves, and the spinal filaments of the vasomotor nervous system.

No drug in the *Materia Medica* produces such profound paralysis of the whole circulatory apparatus, and this leads us to believe that one of its grand centres of action is in the medulla oblongata; that being the nervous centre of the vaso-motor system. "Its irritation produces contraction of the arteries and increased blood pressure in the heart. Its section, on the contrary, paralyzes the vaso-motor nerves, the arteries become dilated and filled with blood and the heart almost empty." Paralysis of the functions of the medulla oblongata is prominently portrayed in all animals poisoned with the *Veratrum viride*. The medulla is also the nervous centre that controls respiration, and no drug interferes with respiration more than this remedy.

Just here is the place to show the grand difference between the action of *Veratrum viride* and that of *Aconite*. *Aconite* although acting on the same organs and tissues, spends the most of its action on the spinal filaments of the vaso-motor nerves of the capillary blood vessels, so as to produce congestion in every tissue in the body that contains capillaries.

*Veratrum viride*, on the contrary, selects for its centre of action the cerebro-spinal system, the most of its action centering upon the pneumogastric nerve, and by paralyzing its functions, produces congestion and inflammation in every organ and tissue to which it is distributed. The action on the great sympathetic of both remedies, is only



through sympathy, or incidental. Another difference between the two remedies is this, Aconite's main centre of action being spent on the capillary vessels, cures congestion and inflammation in any and every organ and tissue in the body. Whereas, Veratrum viride only cures congestion and inflammation in the brain, and the organs that are under the immediate control of the par vagum. This, you see, makes its sphere of usefulness much less than that of Aconite.

Diseases, that call for these remedies must have their starting point in the cerebro-spinal nervous system.

*Brain.*—The action of Veratrum viride upon the brain is to utterly prostrate its functions, and thereby produce intense congestion of its capillary vessels. On the contrary, Belladonna produces its congestion by exciting the cerebral functions.

For the pathological changes Veratrum viride is capable of producing in animals poisoned with the remedy. We have to refer the reader to the elucidation by the microscope. It has given us definite and valuable knowledge, showing just the changes the remedy is capable of producing in the various tissues of the body. In the study of this drug, Dr. Adams has, by his microscopical researches, rendered invaluable service, for which, I hope, the profession will tender him a vote of thanks.

The microscopical examination of the brain revealed intense capillary congestion of both the

white fibrous structure, and gray cineritious substance; there being more congestion in the cerebellum than in the cerebrum. Nothnagal says, "The convulsive centre is located in a limited space on the floor of the fourth ventricle in the pons Varolii." We found great capillary congestion of the pons, and this solves the problem why Veratrum viride is so valuable in spasms of a congestive nature. In puerperal convulsions that have for their origin some emotional cause, and when there is excessive cerebral hyperæmia, Veratrum viride, is, of all remedies, the first to be thought of. Belladonna, Chloroform, and the whole list of narcotics cannot equal it. That acute observer, Dr. Kitchen, of Philadelphia, says he has been successful in many cases of puerperal convulsions with the Veratrum viride.

Many other physicians have used it with great success. My use of this remedy in this disease and in spasms of children, has been so pleasing and universally successful, that I feel as though I cannot urge you too strongly to give this remedy a trial, not only in puerperal convulsions, but in sudden spasms of little children where intense cerebral hyperæmia exists.

In puerperal convulsions this remedy should be given in doses large enough to produce nausea.

*Eyes.*—Its action upon the eyes I believe to be in sympathy, from its action upon the intra-cranial nervous centres, especially the corpora quadrigemina. The dilated pupil is caused by paralysis of

the circular fibres of the iris. The pupils are so greatly dilated under the action of this remedy, I believe it would take the place of Atropine in surgical operations upon the eye.

*Ears.*—Veratrum viride produces paralysis of the auditory nerve, from its action upon the brain at the origin of this nerve.

*Face.*—The facial symptoms all point to a deep seated intra-cranial disease.

*Mouth, Fauces and Œsophagus.*—The yellow coating upon the tongue, and the bitter taste in mouth, point to a functional derangement of the liver. The motor force of the pharyngeal branches of the pneumogastric is so powerfully irritated as to throw the Œsophagus into constant spasm, as shown by the frequent and long continued singultus, and the constant sensation as if a ball were rising in the Œsophagus. In my proving, spasm of the Œsophagus was one of the most prominent symptoms the remedy produced. The microscopical examination of the mucous membrane of the Œsophagus revealed intense congestion of its vessels, and this shows that the spasm of the Œsophagus was really due to inflammation of this tube ; a fact well worth remembering, for there are but few remedies that cause inflammation of the Œsophagus.

*Stomach.*—Veratrum viride produces intense congestion of the pneumogastric nerve, at its origin in the medulla oblongata, and the whole length of the nerve ; the microscope revealed its vessels per-

fectly gorged with blood ; this explains the phenomena of the action of *Veratrum viride* upon all the organs to which the par vagum is distributed. It is capable of producing inflammation in *every organ* under the control of the par vagum. No remedy can produce greater congestion and inflammation of the mucous membrane of the stomach as you can see by examining this stomach with the microscope. Through the filaments of the vagi, the mucous follicles of the stomach are greatly excited, so as to cause them to pour out an immense amount of mucus. Its emetic action, causing nausea and long continued vomiting, is caused from its irritating action upon, not only the filaments, but the whole of the par vagum, making the vomiting neurotic, as well as gastric.

*Liver.*—Through the filaments of the pneumogastric nerve, *Veratrum viride* produces congestion and inflammation of the liver. The microscope revealed the intra-lobular veins perfectly gorged with blood. The action of this remedy upon the liver, producing inflammation, has never been hinted at by any writer before ; this is a practical fact that I hope the profession will make good use of. It also greatly increases the secretion of bile. In bilious fevers, where the poison centres upon the par vagum, and there is much vomiting of bile, this is one of our best remedies.

*Intestines.*—Upon the intestines, its action is but slight ; from its action upon the liver, we have more or less venous congestion of the bowels ;



hardly ever acts as a cathartic, but is more liable to produce constipation.

*Kidneys.*—Allopathic physicians claim that it is an excellent diuretic, increasing the solid constituents of the urine. As a diuretic, I believe we have many remedies more useful than the *Veratrum viride*.

*Female Organs of Generation.*—In many congestive diseases of these organs, it will be found of great use.

Dr. Peterson says he has relieved hundreds of cases of menstrual colic with this remedy, in drop doses of the tincture,

Dr. Ludlam has great confidence in it, to prevent puerperal fever, and inflammation of the *mammæ*. In any congestive disease of these organs, where we have reflex symptoms that centre upon the *par vagum*, we ought to think of this remedy.

*Chest.*—We have no remedy in the *Materia Medica* that will produce such sudden and intense congestion and inflammation of the lungs, as will the *Veratrum viride*. The twelve cats and three dogs killed with the *Veratrum* all had inflammation of the lungs of the most marked character. The microscope revealed intense congestion and a large number of the capillary vessels ruptured. Sections of the lung were so completely hepatized that, when thrown into the water, they immediately sunk to the bottom of the vessel.

Thus you see we have positive evidence that



Veratrum viride will not only produce congestion, but inflammation of the lungs. This congestion and inflammation I believe to be due to paralysis of the motor filaments of the pneumogastric nerve.

Upon the mucous follicles of the bronchial mucous membrane, it has a specific action, causing them to secrete an immense amount of mucus. This the microscope most beautifully illustrated, the smallest air-cells being completely filled with mucus.

We have an abundance of testimony in all schools, that Veratrum viride will *cure pneumonia during the first, or congestive stage*, and here it resembles Aconite. After the second stage, that of complete hepatization has fairly taken place, in my hands, it has failed, but the effects upon animals, show that it will prove useful until the stage of suppuration commences.

In bronchitis, it must prove one of our most useful remedies, especially when it is of the vesicular nature.

From its irritating action upon the vagus, the heart's action is lessened to a wonderful degree, but we could find no structural changes in the substance of the heart, with the microscope.

Just here let me say, that if any member of the profession wants the gratitude of a patient afflicted with asthma, let him try Veratrum viride as a palliative to cut short the paroxysm. *No remedy* has given me such quick and pleasing results in

asthma. I use it in full doses, so as to get the nauseating effects of the remedy. It reduces the respirations in the healthy full one half, and in pneumonia from 40 to 16 and 12 in a minute.

*Skin.*—Upon the skin it acts as a mild diaphoretic; however, in some instances the perspiration is very profuse, but generally the skin is soft, moist and very cool.

*Nerves of Motion.*—This remedy has a wonderful action upon the motor nervous system: generally producing complete paralysis of the whole motor apparatus, but in some cases, violent spasms are the most prominent symptoms. The spasms are both tonic and clonic; frequently come on like galvanic shocks.

As a remedy in chorea, no remedy has given better satisfaction. There is now an immense number of cases on record that have been permanently cured by it.

Two years ago I was called to a most heart-rending case of poisoning by strychnine, in a noble little boy of six years of age. An old school physician had prescribed strychnine sugar-coated pills, each containing 1-32 of a grain, to the boy's uncle for ague. How many he ate, we never could learn. When I reached him he had been in spasms two hours; the least touch of his body, the noise made in shutting the door, or the movement of his body, would bring on the most frightful spasms, lasting from one to five minutes; his arms and legs were rigid; the muscles of the chest so rigid that

respiration would cease ; face livid, and bloody saliva was running from his mouth. I immediately gave him nearly one teaspoonful of the fluid extract of Veratrum viride, and then two drops every ten minutes. He had nine spasms the first hour, the second but two, which were the last. The Veratrum had completely relaxed his muscular system, so that he could hardly move a limb. The third day he was up and playing about the house. The wonderful action of the Veratrum in subduing those fearful tetanic spasms caused by strychnine, gave me more confidence in the remedy than I can express to you.

*Nerves of Sensation.*—Its action upon the nerves of sensation, that originate in the posterior portion of the spinal cord, is but slight, but pain and hyperæsthesia are often allayed by it.

*Muscular and Fibrous Tissues.*—The striped muscular fibres of animal life lose their power of contractility, and are profoundly prostrated. This muscular prostration is due to the paralyzing influence the remedy has upon the functions of the cerebellum and antero-lateral portion of the spinal cord. My experiments upon animals were too short to produce much structural change in the spinal cord, and consequently it was not examined with the microscope. This I much regret, and I hope some one will finish what I have neglected. No remedy produces greater *relaxation and prostration* of the whole muscular system ; in half an hour the animals were completely prostrated and not

able to move a limb. The animal would remain in any position in which it was placed. I would call the particular attention of the profession to this *complete relaxation* of the whole muscular system. The power of the Veratrum in controlling spasms has been so marked in my hands, that I believe it will prove to be a complete antidote for the spasms produced by strychnine. My own case certainly goes to prove this statement. There is no known antidote to strychnine, and if this will prove to be, it will be a great blessing to many a poor mortal who has tried to take his life, and then repented when too late. Its specific action upon the muscular system is shown in its wonderful power in curing chorea. I would call the *particular attention* of the profession to the use of Veratrum viride in chorea.

In myalgia and muscular rheumatism it must prove of great value. The eclectic physicians are enthusiastic in their laudations of this remedy in acute rheumatism, especially when it affects the heart. Our school have not used it enough in this disease to learn its real value. I have used it in one case of rheumatism of the splenius muscle, where its action was most marked and pleasing, after Aconite, Bryonia, Belladonna, and Rhus tox. had completely failed.

Locally it ought to be one of our best remedies for myalgia. The late Dr. J. C. Peterson has used this remedy in many cases of rheumatism, with quick and marked results. He thinks it

acts better upon the left side. This I doubt not from the action it has upon the liver.

Complete prostration of the whole muscular system is one of the most prominent symptoms the remedy is capable of producing.

To get the best results of this drug, Squibb's fluid extract is the preparation that should be used. The tinctures that I have used *never* have given good satisfaction. Why, I cannot explain, but nevertheless it is a fact.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

*Head.*—Intense cerebral congestion, feeling as though the head would burst open; accompanied with nausea and vomiting.

Can hardly hold the head up from paralysis of the muscles of the neck.

Loss of sight from paralysis of the heart's action, with great faintness.

Dimness of vision from congestion of blood to the base of the brain.

Ringings in the ears, from congestion of blood to the head, with nausea and vomiting.

Sudden spasms from intense congestion of blood to the head.

Pale, cold face; livid color of the face in convulsions; nose looks pinched, cold and blue.

*Digestive Organs.*—Copious secretion of saliva.



Frequent and long continued hiccough, with a constant sensation as if a ball were rising in the oesophagus.

Tongue coated yellow.

Violent and long continued vomiting, without much nausea.

Sudden nausea, with violent vomiting and hiccough.

Vomiting of food, and large quantities of glairy mucus.

The least quantity of food produces violent vomiting.

Neuralgic pains in the abdomen; heavy aching pains in the umbilicus.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—Menstrual colic with nausea and vomiting

Dysmenorrhœa with nausea and vomiting.

Puerperal peritonitis, or metritis, with nausea and vomiting.

To increase the secretion of milk, and prevent puerperal fever, Dr. R. Ludlam has found it of great value.

In puerperal convulsions, with intense congestion of blood to the brain, *Veratrum viride*, in nauseating doses, is the most valuable remedy we possess; but it must be given in large enough doses to produce emesis.

*Respiratory Organs.*—Acute congestion of the lungs, with nausea and vomiting. No remedy can equal it.

Inflammation of the lungs, first stage, where the functions of the par vagum are implicated; it has cured hundred of cases.

As a palliative in asthma, where the respiration is extremely labored; cold sweats on the forehead, and great anxiety of mind, *Veratrum viride*, given so as to nauseate the patient, is the best remedy I have ever used.

Myalgia of the muscles of the chest, applied locally, as well as internally.

Muscular rheumatism, especially if the functions of the pneumogastric nerve are involved.

I have taken the most of what I have written on this remedy from my article on *Veratrum viride*, in the U. S. Medical and Surgical Journal, No. 27, page 268. And for a full account of all that is known about this remedy the reader is referred to this Journal.

## ZINCUM.

### *Zinc.*

This is a cerebro-spinal remedy, affecting more especially the peripheral extremities of the motor

and sentient nerves. The depression of nutrition is sympathetic, and not from its direct action upon the ganglionic nervous system.

Through the cerebro-spinal system, "it produces a state of the blood which in qualitative analysis, approaches chlorosis."

This is the greatest tonic we have to build up the nervous system. Zinc corresponds to diseases of the nervous system, the same as Iron does to diseases of the blood.

### *Grand Characteristics.*

"Impending paralysis of the brain."—HUGHES. (Hydrocephaloid.—F).

"Child cries out during sleep; when awakened expresses fear, and rolls its head from side to side."—G.

"Is only indicated in cerebral affections connected with exanthemata, where the *vis medicatrix naturæ* is too weak to throw the poison to the surface."—S. L.

Cerebral exhaustion, with mental and physical depression from anæmia of the brain.

Chronic sick headache; great weakness of sight; sticking in the right eye.

Somnambulism.

"Alternate redness and paleness of the face."—H.

Spasms, where old ulcers have disappeared ; infantile convulsions.

"Frequent jerking of the body during sleep."—G.

*Digestive Organs.*—"Sudden oppression of the stomach ; she has to loosen her clothes."—G.

"Great greediness when eating ; cannot eat fast enough from canine hunger."—G.

"Terrible heartburn after taking sweet things ; much nausea ; vomiting and fidgety feet."—G.

Taste of blood in the mouth, and sweetish rising from the stomach.

"Distended abdomen, with dry, hard, insufficient stools."—G.

"Great difficulty in expelling the stools, which are insufficient."—G.

"Flatulent colic ; worse towards evening, and from wine."—G.

*Generative Organs of Women.*—"The flow of the menses always relieves all her sufferings, but they return again soon after the cessation of the menses."—G.

"During the menses, heaviness of the limbs, with violent drawing around the knees, as if they would be twisted off."—G.

"Menses too early ; too profuse ; lumps

of coagulated blood pass away, mostly when walking."—G.

"A constant distressing boring pain in the left ovarian region, only partially relieved by pressure, or during menstruation, but returns again soon after the flow."—G.

"Sexual desire several times through the night; irresistible desire for onanism."—G.

Heartburn; swollen feet; and varicose veins during pregnancy.

"Uterine ulcers, have a bloody acrid discharge; but is of itself rather destitute of feeling; an exceptionally violent and obstinate pain in the brain sometimes accompanies this ulcer. This pain may even assume the form of an intermittent."—G.

*Chest.*—"Cough worse after sweet things."—H.

"Spasmodic cough, when children put their hands to the genitals, as soon as they cough."—B.

Spinal irritation, with great prostration of strength; it is one of our most useful remedies.

"Incessant and powerful fidgety feeling in the feet, or lower extremities; must move them constantly."—G. This is one of the most characteristic symptoms of Zinc.



**ZIZIA AUREA.***Golden Alexander.*

Affects especially the brain; pneumogastric nerve and spinal cord.

It is adapted to many diseases that affect the cerebro-spinal system, such as neuralgia, sick headache, hypochondria, and epilepsy.

**ZINGIBER.***Ginger.*

Through the spinal nervous system it especially affects the mucous membrane of the intestinal canal.

*Grand Characteristics.*

“Bad slimy taste in the mouth, with acid stomach and diarrhoea.”—M. N.

“Vomiting of slime, especially with old drunkards.”—G.

“Complaints from eating melons.”—EBN. NASAH.

“Nausea after stool in the morning.”—FR. Much flatulency.

Diarrhoea, especially in the morning.

Diarrhoea, from drinking impure water; often in the United States army, relieved by a few drops of the tincture in water.”—TAFEL.

“Increased secretion of urine; thick,

turbid; retention of after typhus."—LIPPE.

Dull aching in both kidneys (sensation of heat in the left kidney), with desire to urinate.

*Organs of Generation.*—Menstruation too early, too profuse, blood dark and clotted.

*Chest.*—Dry, hacking cough, with pain in the lungs, and difficult breathing; in the morning, expectoration.

*Fever.*—Chilliness beginning in the lower limbs, and going upwards.

Hot and chilly at the same time.

This remedy probably affects the posterior portion of the spinal cord; but its action on the intestinal canal is from direct irritation of the solar plexus.

## INDEX.

---

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p> <b>Preface to Second Edition, V</b><br/> <b>“ “ First “ XVII</b><br/> <b>List of Groups, XXI</b><br/> <b>Cerebral Centrics, XXI</b><br/> <b>Pneumogastrics, XXI</b><br/> <b>Anterior Spinal Centrics, XXII</b><br/> <b>Posterior Spinal Eccentrics, XXII</b><br/> <b>Mucous Group, XXIII</b><br/> <b>Serous Group, XXIV</b><br/> <b>Lymphatic and Glandular, XXIV</b><br/> <b>Adipose, XXV</b><br/> <b>Osseous, XXV</b><br/> <b>Muscular, XXVI</b><br/> <b>Blood, XXVI</b><br/> <b>Skin, XXVII</b><br/> <b>Organic, XXVIII</b><br/> <b>Solar Eccentrics, XXX</b><br/> <b>Ovario-Uterine Group, XXX</b> </p> | <p> <b>Aloes, 63</b><br/> <b>Ambra gris., 65</b><br/> <b>Ammonium carb., 67</b><br/> <b>Angustura vera, 68</b><br/> <b>Antimonium crud., 69</b><br/> <b>Antimonium tartar. (Tartar Emetic), 71</b><br/> <b>Apis mell., 76</b><br/> <b>Apocynum cann., 80</b><br/> <b>Argentum, 81</b><br/> <b>Arnica mont., 84</b><br/> <b>Arsenicum, 90</b><br/> <b>Artemisia, 96</b><br/> <b>Arum tryph, 96</b><br/> <b>Asafetida, 98</b><br/> <b>Asparagus offic., 100</b><br/> <b>Aurum, 101</b><br/> <b>Acidum benzoic, 103</b><br/> <b>Acidum carbol., 104</b><br/> <b>Acidum fluoric, 106</b><br/> <b>Acidum hydrocy., 109</b><br/> <b>Acidum mur., 110</b><br/> <b>Acidum nitr., 113</b><br/> <b>Acidum oxal., 118</b><br/> <b>Acidum phosph., 119</b><br/> <b>Acidum sulph., 123</b> </p> |
|---|--|

### A.

- Aconite napellus, 31**  
**Aesculus hippo., 43**  
**Aethusa cynap., 47**  
**Agaricus mus., 48**  
**Agnus castus, 51**  
**Ailanthus, 52**  
**Alcohol, 53**  
**Alumina, 60**

### B.

- Baptisia, 126**  
**Baryta carb., 129**  
**Belladonna (Atropa), 130**

Bismuthum, 140  
 Borax, 141  
 Bromine, 144  
 Bryonia alba., 145

## C.

Cactus grand., 150  
 Calcareo carb., 151  
 Camphora, 158  
 Calendula, 161  
 Canchalagua, 206  
 Cannabis ind., 162  
 Cannabis sat., 162  
 Cantharides, 164  
 Capsicum ann., 166  
 Carbo animalis, 168  
 Carbo vegetabilis, 170  
 Castoreum, 173  
 Caulophyllum t., 173  
 Causticum, 175  
 Cedron, 178  
 Chamomilla, 179  
 Chelidonium m., 183  
 Chimaphila umb., 186  
 China, 187  
 Chlorium, 206  
 Chloroform, 206  
 Cicuta virosa, 207  
 Cinnamon, 208  
 Cimicifuga r., 209  
 Cina, 213  
 Cistus canad., 214  
 Cocculus ind., 215  
 Coffea cruda, 220  
 Colchicum aut., 225  
 Collinsonia canad., 227  
 Colocynth, 229  
 Conium mac., 233  
 Copaiba, 238  
 Corallium rub., 239  
 Cornus flor., 240

Crocus sat., 241  
 Crotalus horrz., 243  
 Croton tigl., 244  
 Cubeba., 245  
 Curare, 246  
 Cucurbita p. s., 247  
 Cuprum, 247  
 Cyclamen E., 250  
 Cypridium, 252

## D.

Digitalis pur., 252  
 Dulcamara, 256  
 Dioscorea vill., 259

## E.

Elaterium, 261  
 Euphrasia offic., 262  
 Eupatorium perf., 263  
 Eupatorium purp., 266  
 Erechthites hier., 268  
 Erigeron canad., 269  
 Euphorbia cor., 269

## F.

Felix mas., 269  
 Ferrum, 269

## G.

Gelseminum s., 272  
 Glucinum, 276  
 Graphites, 279  
 Gummi gutti, 282  
 Gymnocladus c., 283

## H.

Hamamelis virg., 283

Helleborus niger, 287  
 Helonias d., 289  
 Hepar sulph., 289  
 Hydrastis canad., 293  
 Hydrophobinum, 295  
 Hypophosphites, 296  
 Hyoscyamus niger, 296  
 Hypericum perf., 300

## I.

Ignatia amara, 301  
 Ipecacuanha, 307  
 Iodum, 310  
 Iris versic., 315

## J.

Jalapa, 317  
 Juglans cin., 317

## K.

Kali bichr., 318  
 Kali bromidum, 322  
 Kali carbonicum, 327  
 Kali chloricum, 330  
 Kali hydriod., 331  
 Kreosotum, 333  
 Koussou, 337

## L.

Lachesis, 337  
 Lachnanthes t., 341  
 Leptandra vir., 342  
 Lobelia infl., 343  
 Lycopodium, 345  
 Lilium tigr., 350

## M.

Manganum, 351

Magnesia, 352  
 Magnesia muriat., 352  
 Magnesia, Carbonate of, 353  
 Mephitis putor., 354  
 Mezereum Daphne, 355  
 Mercurius, 356  
 Mercurius prot. jod., 364  
 Millefolium, 368  
 Mitchella repens, 368  
 Moschus, 368

## N.

Natrum mur., 370  
 Naja tripudiana, 375  
 Nux moschata, 376  
 Nux vomica, 379

## O.

Opium, 391  
 Ostrya vir., 395

## P.

Petroleum, 386  
 Phosphorus, 398  
 Phytolacca dec., 405  
 Platina, 408  
 Plumbum met., 410  
 Podophyllum pelt., 413  
 Polyporus offic., 416  
 Psorinum, 418  
 Ptelea trifol., 420  
 Pulsatilla, 421

## R.

Rheum, 431  
 Robinia p. a., 432  
 Rhus tox., 433  
 Rumex crispus, 436



## S.

Sabina, 437  
 Salix alba, 440  
 Sambucus, 441  
 Sanguinaria, 441  
 Sarsaparilla, 446  
 Scammonia, 447  
 Scutellaria, 444  
 Senecio aureus, 444  
 Senega, 445  
 Secale cornutum, 449  
 Sepia, 457  
 Sepsin, 464  
 Silicea, 465  
 Spigelia, 481  
 Spongia, 479  
 Stannum, 470  
 Staphysagria, 473  
 Sticta pulmonaria, 475  
 Stillingia sylvatica, 474  
 Stramonium, 476  
 Sulphate of Sepsin, 464  
 Sulphur, 483

## T.

Tabacum, 494  
 Tanacetum, 495

Tarantula, 496  
 \*Tartar emet. (See Antim.  
 tart.)  
 Terebinthina, 496  
 Teucrium, 499  
 Theridium curassavicum, 499  
 Thlaspi bursa pastoris, 501  
 Thuja occidentalis, 502  
 Trillium pendulum, 505

## U.

Uranium, 507  
 Ustilago madis, 508  
 Urtica urens, 507

## V.

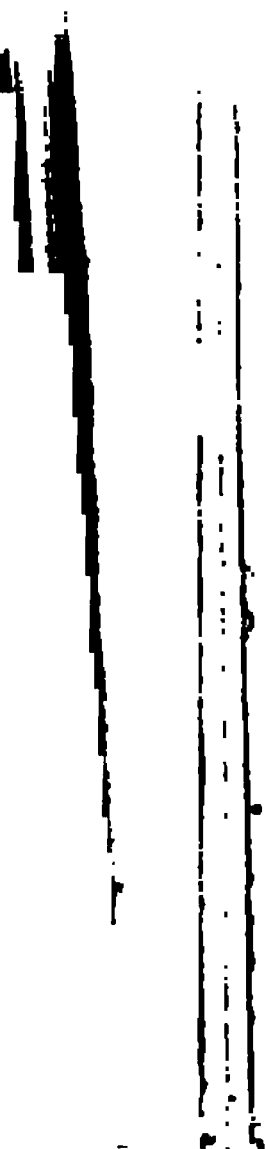
Valeriana, 512  
 Valerianate of zinc, 513  
 Veratrum album, 515  
 Veratrum viride, 520

## Z.

Zinc, 538  
 Zingiber, 537  
 Zizea aurea, 537

\* Tartar em. in specific for lumbago.—B.











X1101 Burt, W.H. 92682  
B96 Characteristic  
1873 materia medica.

[illegible]

